A journal of transactions and events, during a residence of nearly sixteen years on the coast of Labrador. Containing many interesting particulars, both of the country and its inhabitants, not hitherto known / By George Cartwright.

Contributors

Cartwright, George, 1739-1819.

Publication/Creation

Newark [England] : Allin and Ridge, 1792.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/wb3de9md

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,

DURING A

RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR;

CONTAINING

MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,

BOTH OF THE

COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,

NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

By GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

NEWARK:
PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;
SOLD ALSO BY G. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND
J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

1792.

17533

WELLCOME
HISTORICAL
MEDICAL
LIBRARY

GLOSSARY.

AUNTSARY. A bird of the wading genus, reſembling a redſhank.

ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE. The entrance; it is always under water.

BAKED APPLES. The fruit of a plant ſo called, from the ſimilarity of taſte to that of the pulp of a roaſted apple.

BARRENS. Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.

BARRICADOS. That ice which is formed upon the ſhore above low-water mark.

BEAVER-CUTTINGS. A furrier's term for thoſe trees or ſticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is alſo uſed for the ſtumps which are left.

BLOCK UP A BOAT. To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.

BOBBER. A ſmall piece of wood, which is made faſt by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a ſhoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, ſhews where the net is.

BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL. A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a ſmall ſtake by a piece of twine, and the other end is ſupported in an horizontal poſition by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which ſets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.

BRIDGE OF A TRAP. A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, ſets the jaws at liberty.

BULK OF FISH. A quantity of fiſh ſalted one upon another.

BULL. A ſmall ſea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.

BUSK. A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to ſpread a ſkin properly, the buſk is introduced on the belly ſide to ſtretch it completely.

CALLIBOGUS. A mixture of ſpruce-beer and rum.

CAPLIN. A fiſh "Salmo Archcus" Pennant.

CAT-HOUSE. A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from ſnow.

CHINSING. Filling with moſs, the vacancies between the ſtuds of houſes, to keep out the wind and froſt.

CODSTAGE. A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to ſplit and ſalt codfiſh in.

CRAFT. A fiſherman's term, ſignifying the whole of the implements they uſe; ſuch as nets, hooks, lines, &c.

CREW OF BEAVERS. The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the ſame houſe, it is ſaid, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.

CROSS-FOX. A fox which is bred between a ſilver and a yellow.

CUFFS. Mittens to wear upon the hands. They reſemble thoſe made uſe of by hedgers in England.

DEATHFALL. A trap made of logs. They are chiefly uſed to catch martens, but they will kill any beaſt, by erecting them in proportion to his ſize and ſtrength.

DILLRCOM. The well in a boat.

DOATER. An old, common ſeal.

EDDY FLAW. Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, ſhort puffs will often ſtrike in a contrary direction; thoſe are called Eddy Flaws.

FAGGOTS OF FISH. Small parcels of codfiſh, from a dozen to a ſcore, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.

FALL IN A RIVER. A ſmall cataract.

FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS. An expreſſion uſed by fiſhermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fiſh; to ſhew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.

FLAKES. Sets of beams, which are ſupported on poſts and ſhores, and covered with boughs. They are uſed to dry fiſh upon. They are of two ſorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.

FLEET OF NETS. A number of nets, which are faſtened to each other, in ſuch manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of ſalmon-nets, commonly ſpeaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for ſeals.

FLIGHT-TIME. The periodical migration of ducks.

FROSTBURN. A deep and ſerious penetration of froſt on any animal ſubſtance. The effect of ſevere froſt on animal ſubſtances being equal with that of fire, is the reaſon of that term.

FURBOARDS. Boards to ſpread furs upon.

GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS. To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fiſh-hooks, and ſmall ſtraps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate uſe.

GIGGER OR JIGGER. A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with ſome lead run upon the ſhanks, in the ſhape of a fiſh. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by ſharp jerks, and ſuch fiſh are hooked by it, as are enticed by the reſemblance of the lead to a real fiſh.

GULLY. A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a ſtang to carry it upon. They are uſed chiefly to carry ſalt in.

HARP. An old ſeal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."

HAUL A NET. Such nets as are conſtantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fiſh out into the boat; the meſhes being made large enough for the fiſh to entangle themſelves in them. A ſeine is hauled, by ſhooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on ſhore again by the two ends.

HOUND. A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. Theſe birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the ſpring, and as they fly, make a continual noiſe, than which nothing can more reſemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chaſe. When, and how they return to the ſouth again I am unacquainted.

HUMMOC. A little hill.

JAM ICE. The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the ſummer.

JAR. The young of the ſmalleſt kind of ſeal; the old ones are called Double Jars.

JERK. To cure fiſh or meat in the open air without ſalt.

KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL, are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, acroſs the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a ſtrong ſtake, and the other is ſupported high up by a line which paſſes over a crutch on the top of a ſtake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other ſupports the bridge; which being preſſed by the animal, diſengages the point of the tongue, that ſets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; conſequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be ſtanding acroſs the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which reſts upon the ground and the other upon.

upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; ſerving to keep the latter down.

KILLICK. A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws acroſs each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large ſtone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the ſtone, to ſecure it in its place.

KING-HAIRS. The long, gloſſy hairs in the ſkin of a beaſt, which cover the thick coat of fur.

KYACK. The Eſquimau name for the canoe which is made uſe of by that nation.

LADY. A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lord.

LANCE. A ſmall fiſh. The Sand-eel.

LANDWASH. That part of the ſhore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.

LAYING-ROOM. Boughs ſpread upon the ground to dry fiſh upon. They are ſeldom made uſe of, except on the firſt eſtabliſhing a cod-fiſhery, before there has been time to erect flakes.

LEDGE. Sunken rocks, and ſhoaly places in the ſea, where the codfiſh reſort.

LOBSCOUSE. A ſea diſh. It is a compoſition of minced, ſalted beef, ſea biſcuit broken ſmall, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. reſembling a thick ſoup.

LONGERS. Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made uſe of for floors, inſtead of boards.

LOLLY. Soft ice, or congealed ſnow floating in the water when it firſt begins to freeze.

LOON. A large fowl of the diving genus.

LORD. A water-fowl of the teal kind.

MEW. A keeper's term, for deer caſting their horns.

MINK. A ſmall amphibious animal of the otter ſpecies.

NITCH OF RINDS. Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind muſt be ſix feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.

NORTHWESTER. A hood to cover the head and ſhoulders in ſevere weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.

PACK of CASKS. A caſk which is taken to pieces, firſt marking the ſtaves, bundled up together and ſecured by four hoops.

PAN OF ICE. A piece of flat ice of no determined ſize, but not very large; the large ones are called ſheets of ice.

PELT. The ſkin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made uſe

uſe of, for the ſkins of ſeals, and ſuch other animals, the fat of which lies between the ſkin and the fleſh. A ſeal &c. is ſaid to be PELTED, when the ſkin and fat are taken off together.

PHRIPPERS. The fin-like feet of ſeals, and other amphibious animals.

PILE OF FISH. A large quantity of dry fiſh, built up in the form of a round hayſtack. When they are ſufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preſerve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.

PINOVERS. Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one ſide of the Northweſter, and pinned to the other; one covering the noſe, and the other, the chin.

PLANTER. A man who keeps ſervants of his own, and carries on buſineſs for himſelf: but who, by not having a veſſel, buys his neceſſary ſupplies from, and ſells the produce of his concerns to, a merchant in the country.

POOLER. A ſalmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet ſpawned.

POST. A ſtout piece of timber, ſtanding perpendicularly under a beam. A ſtation from whence a fiſhery is carried on.

PRYOR-POLE. A long pole, which is faſtened to that end of a ſhoal-net that is fartheſt from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the ſurface of the water, cauſes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.

PTARMIGAN. A bird of the grouſe kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but ſeldom more.

PUNT. A ſmall boat.

RAFTERING OF ICE. Ice is ſaid to rafter, when, by being ſtopped in its paſſage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermoſt ones riſe to a great height.

RAND OF FAT. A ſealer's term for a large piece of fat, juſt as it happens to be cut off the animal.

RAPID, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſudden declivity of the bed of a river, the ſtream runs quicker; ſuch places are called *Rapids*.

RATTLE, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſucceſſion of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noiſe; ſuch a place is called a *Rattle*.

RENDERING OIL. A ſealer's term for melting fat into oil.

RINDING. The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of ſix feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief uſe of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houſes and piles of fiſh.

RODE. A ſmall tow-line, of four inches and an half; made uſe of by ſhallops, by way of a cable.

ROUND SEAL. A ſeal which has not yet been either ſkinned or pelted.

RUBBINGPLACE. A place by the water-ſide, which otters have frequently made uſe of to rub themſelves on after fiſhing.

RUMMAGE. A furrier's term for ſearching a country; particularly for beaver-houſes, when nothing elſe is mentioned.

SADDLE OF A HILL. The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.

SADDLEBACK. The largeſt ſpecies of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.

SCULPIN. A fiſh of the gurnet genus.

SEWEL. A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.

SHELLBIRD. A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.

SHARES. Men are ſaid to work on the *ſhares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furniſhing craft.

SHIN. An inſtrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.

SHOAL-NET. A net to catch ſeals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a ſhallop's old rode, and the head, on two fiſhing-lines; with corks between. It is ſet in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor leſs than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, faſtened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net cloſe to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it ſtand perpendicular. As the ſeals dive along near the bottom to fiſh, they ſtrike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the ſhore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, ſhew where the net is. The ſealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the ſeals out as they go.

SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH. A number of ſeals or fiſh being in company, are called *a ſhoal*. I preſume the term aroſe, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of ſhoaly ground.

SHOOT IN A RIVER. A place where the ſtream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is ſhot through the aperture with great force.

SHORE. A ſtout poſt placed on the ſide of a beam in a reclined poſition, to prevent its giving way on that ſide.

SHOREMEN. The people who are employed on ſhore, to head, ſplit, and ſalt the codfiſh.

SHORE UP A BOAT. When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and ſet upright, ſeveral ſhores are placed on each ſide; to prevent its falling either to one ſide or the other.

SILVER-FOX. A black-fox, with white king-hairs diſperſed on the back of it.

SILVER-THAW. When it rains and freezes at the ſame time.

SLINK. A ſalmon which has ſpawned, and has not yet recovered itſelf by returning into the ſea; till which time, it never will.

SLIP. A ſnare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.

SLOT. The foot-mark of deer.

SPRING FISH. A ſalmon which is in perfect ſeaſon.

SPRUCE-GAME. A bird of the grouſe genus.

SPUDGEL. A ſmall bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.

SPURSHORES. Very long ſhores, to ſupport the wall-plate of the roof of a codſtage.

SQUID. The inkfiſh.

SWING A NET. A net is ſaid to be at *ſwing*, when one end only of it is made faſt.

STEADY IN A RIVER. A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible ſtream.

STINT. The dam made by beavers acroſs a ſtream, to raiſe the water to a height convenient for their purpoſe.

WRITH. The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their ſupport in the winter.

STOCK OF TIMBER. A piece of timber, intended to be ſawed.

STOPPER-NET. A large net for catching ſeals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the ſurface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made faſt to an iſland (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the ſhore, and the near end is raiſed or lowered at pleaſure, by means of capſtans. Several of theſe nets being placed at certain diſtances from each other, form ſo many pounds,

STOUTER. Very ſtrong ſhores, which are placed round the head of a ſtage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ſhips or boats.

STRANGER. A water-fowl of the duck kind.

TAIL A TRAP. To fix it properly for catching an animal.

THWART UP A BOAT. To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the aſſiſtance of leavers or bodily ſtrength, when ſhe is laid broadſide to the ſhore.

TICKLE. A paſſage between the continent and an iſland, or between two iſlands, when it is of no great width.

TINKER. A ſea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.

TILT. A ſmall hut.

TILT-

TILT-BACK. A Back-tilt is a ſhed made of boughs, reſembling the ſection of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.

TOM-COD. Young codfiſh.

TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL. A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which ſupports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a ſtake, and the point is inſerted in a hole in the end of the bridge.

TONGUE OF A TRAP. A ſmall bar of iron, which is placed on one ſide of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin: it paſſes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it ſupports until that is preſſed upon; when, being ſet at liberty, the jaws fly up.

TURN OF TIMBER. So much as a man can carry on his ſhoulders.

WATER-HORSE. Newly waſhed codfiſh, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are ſpread to dry.

WHABBY. A water-fowl of the diving genus.

WHIGWHAM. An Indian tent of a conical form.

WHITECOAT. A young ſeal, before it has caſt its firſt coat, which is white and furry.

WHITEFISH. A fiſh of the Porpoiſe kind.

WHITINGS. Trees which have been barked, and left ſtanding.

WHITTLED-STICKS. Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.

WRAPPERS. Looſe ſleevee-pieces to button round the wriſts, to defend them from the froſt.

YOUNGSTER. A novitiate; a perſon in the firſt year, or early part of his ſervitude one who has his buſineſs to learn.

A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR.

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

SOON after my arrival in England in the year 1779, I found upon ſettling my accompts, that the various and great miſfortunes which I had met with had involved me in a much larger debt than I was able to pay. Intereſt then ſuggeſted to me, that an immediate bankruptcy would be the moſt advantageous ſtep I could take; but honor forbade it; becauſe, I knew that my father had by his will, made me his ſole heir and executor, after paying his debts and ſuch legacies as were contained in his will: and by my calculations, I judged there would be a ſufficiency, not only to pay them, but alſo both principal and intereſt of my own debts, and leave a competent

1783. June.

1783. June. maintenance for me into the bargain when ever his exit ſhould happen, which, from his age and infirmities, I had reaſon to ſuppoſe could not be at any diſtant period: beſides which, I had other expectations. I therefore laid thoſe things before my principal creditors, and gave them their choice whether they would immediately proceed to extremeties, or give me time and wait for that event. They choſe the latter, but required me to give bonds a d ſuch other ſecurities as were in my power; and as I had no intention of doing any thing but what was ſtrictly honeſt and juſt, I heſitated not to comply with their demands: but I have ſince found, that I ſhould have acted more prudently if I had taken good advice firſt, and had the accompts ſtrictly examined, by which, my debts would have been greatly reduced. I now continued to carry on my buſineſs as uſual, and every year after met with more misfortunes: in particular, my ſhip the Counteſs of Effingham was daſhed to pieces in Trinity Bay, in the ſpring of the year 1781. A new ſchooner, which had been that year built by my orders at Paradiſe, arrived at Dartmouth, about Chriſtmas, a mere wreck; with great part of her cargo thrown over board, and only a ſingle hundred pounds inſured on her, and that was done, at thirty-three guineas per cent. The next year, ſhe was taken by the enemy. Theſe misfortunes cauſed great hindrance to my buſineſs in Labrador, and prevented the fiſh, and other things which were procured there, from being ſent off the coaſt to their reſpective markets. On the eighth of December 1781 my father died; and towards the end of the following year, I diſcovered, that he had, a little before his death, ſettled upon my next brother, John, landed eſtates to the amount of nine hundred and fifty pounds five ſhillings a year: and that the demands which were upon the reſidue of his eſtates and effects, for debts and legacies, would not only ſwallow up the whole, but were more by a few hundreds than they would ſatisfy; conſequently,

conſequently, that not one ſhilling would come to me from that quarter: and that, what with the accumulation of intereſt and the late additional loſſes, my debts were conſiderably increaſed. However I had yet one chance left, for I received a letter from my agent, Mr. Robert Collingham, informing me that he had met with a vein of ſome kind of ore, twenty inches wide. I therefore determined to return again to Labrador, and take a miner from Derbyſhire with me to examine it; not in the leaſt doubting, but I ſhould ſoon be out of debt, and alſo in very affluent circumſtances. I then appointed my brother John my attorney, to tranſact all the buſineſs of the executorſhip, put all my late father's effects into his hands, and prepared for my intended voyage. 1783. June.

This morning at three o'clock I left London, and went in the ſtage coach to Poole. I arrived there at eight o'clock that night, and went to Mr. Leſter's houſe; where he politely entreated me to continue until my embarkation, and I accepted his offer. I found Samuel Mather, a Derbyſhire miner, had arrived here ſome time ſince. June 5.

This afternoon I embarked on board a brig belonging to Mr. Leſter, called the Labrador, commanded by Mr. John Pitt; and bound to Trinity in Newfoundland. We warped out of the river to a place called Stakes, and there anchored for the night. The next morning we worked down to Brownſer, which is juſt within the mouth of the harbour, where we were obliged to come to an anchor, notwithſtanding there was a freſh, fair wind to carry us on our voyage; becauſe, with that wind, we could not get over the bar. This was a moſt mortifying circumſtance, but often is the caſe at Poole: there we lay two days and nights, in which time we might have been far beyond Scilly. July 7.

1783. July 10. At four this morning we got under weigh; at ſix we were over the bar, and diſcharged the pilot. We ſaw great quantities of mackerel as we went down Channel; but, having in general very little wind, we caught only one. We met great numbers of ſhips going to the eaſtward (ſome of them were men of war) and ſeveral others were likewiſe going downwards. Having but light airs with frequent calms, our paſſage down the Channel was tedious; and the weather being very foggy, we could ſeldom ſee the land; nor was it till the ſixteenth, that we got to the weſtward of the Iſlands of Scilly. After we got to ſea, we often ſaw fiſh; but caught only one, which the ſailors called an old wife, although I kept a line out almoſt the whole voyage. One boneta was hooked, but got away when cloſe under the quarter; and, with a bad harpoon which the mate made out of a large nail, I ſtruck ſome porpoiſes; but they all tore themſelves off. We met with, and ſpoke to ſeveral veſſels: but nothing remarkable happened during the paſſage, excepting that in the courſe of forty-ſix days which we were at ſea in the fineſt time of the year, we had not above two or three of them, perfectly clear throughout; but met with ſome hard gales of wind, and a great deal of blowing, dirty weather; and much of it was exceſſively cold: the reſt was foggy, or very hazy. On
Auguſt 19. the nineteenth of Auguſt, we ſtruck ſoundings on the Bank of Newfoundland, in a hundred and forty-five fathoms, and made St. Francis, at half an hour after four in the morning of the
22. twenty-ſecond. At noon we ran through the paſſage within the Iſland of Baccaleau, into Trinity Bay; and there got ſome codfiſh, from ſome boats which were fiſhing. At five in the afternoon, we were within four leagues of Trinity Harbour; when it fell dead calm, and a thick fog came on. Soon after eight, it ſuddenly blew ſo exceſſively hard from the northward, that we were reduced to our courſes, and forced to run out to ſea again, for fear of being wrecked on the ſouth ſide of the bay; the night

night proved extremely dark and intolerably cold. The next morning we found ourſelves ſafe out of the bay; and that we had made ſo much lee-way as to clear Baccaleau by only four miles. We continued to ſtand off, till two in the afternoon; the wind then abating, we ſtood in again, and the gale was over at ſix. The next morning at day-light we were cloſe in with the land again, near Split Point; went round Baccaleau, and were working up Trinity Bay all that day, and till day-light the following morning, when we found ourſelves about two leagues to windward of Trinity Harbour; we then bore away for it, and got ſafe in at ſeven o'clock. We did but juſt ſave our diſtance; for it then blew ſtrong at ſouth, with hard rain and miſty weather. In an hour after there came on a heavy gale, with rain and thick fog, which continued all that day and the next; the wind during that time, creeping back againſt the ſun, until it ſettled at north. I immediately went on ſhore, and waited upon Mr. Stone, who is Mr. Leſter's partner, and was informed, that he had ſent a veſſel to Labrador this ſummer, which had brought from thence all my old fiſh and oil, conſiſting of five hundred and ſixty tierces of ſalmon, five hundred and four quintals of codfiſh, and fifteen hogſheads of oil. He immediately ordered a ſmall brig, called the Catharine, commanded by Thomas Gayler, to be got ready to carry me and my people to Labrador: he ſpared me a cooper and three youngſters. At four in the afternoon of the thirtieth, I ſailed in the above veſſel for Paradiſe. We had a tolerable ſhare of good winds and weather, which conſiderably leſſened the danger we otherwiſe ſhould have been in, from an uncommon number of very large iſlands of ice. At ſun-ſet on the fourth of September, we got ſight of Labrador ſomewhere about Point Spear, but we could not be certain to a mile or two, as a thick fog hung over the land. We ran along ſhore to the northward, rather edging off, and at day-light the next morning ſtood right in.

1783.
August 23.

24.

30.

September 4.

At

1783. September. At ſix, we ſaw Roundhill Iſland; at nine, paſſed it to the ſouthward; and at eleven, being then near the ſouth end of Spotted Iſland, two Eſquimau boats came off towards us; we lay to for them, and were ſoon boarded by three men. They were much ſurpriſed to hear me ſpeak their language, but immediately gueſſed who I was, and expreſſed the greateſt joy, on being confirmed in their conjecture. We paſſed outſide of Spotted Iſland, and endeavoured to work into Rocky Bay; but having toiled in vain till five in the evening, we then bore away round Indian Iſland, and directed our courſe for Cape North. The Indians, at the ſame time getting into their kyacks, left us to return to their tents; and aſſured me, that they would follow me to Paradiſe, with the firſt wind. When we were cloſe abreaſt of a large iſland of ice, it fell almoſt to pieces with a tremendous roar, like the diſcharge of cannon; which is the firſt time I ever ſaw one founder ſo completely.

Saturday 6. *Wind S. S. W. freſh.* At one o'clock this morning, the tide having ſet us to leeward, we ſhould certainly have run upon one of the ſmall, low, flat iſlands, which lies between Collingham and the South Black Iſland, had not the ſea broke very high upon it. At ſeven, we doubled Cape North; then hauled the wind and fetched up to *W. S. W. ſtrong and ſqually.* Tinker Iſland, between which and the Siſters, we made ſeveral tacks, in hopes of fetching Curlew Harbour; but not being able to gain any ground, and the wind increaſing until we could ſcarcely carry a cloſe reefed top-ſail, we bore up, and I carried the veſſel into Gready Harbour; where we had no ſooner moored in ſafety, than the wind ſhifted to north-eaſt, and blew *N. E. ſtrong.* hard, with thick fog until the evening, when it moderated and cleared. I immediately went on ſhore upon Gready Iſland, in hopes of finding ſome hares, of which there has been great plenty in former ſummers, but could ſee no freſh ſign of any; perhaps that was owing to a fox being on it, as I ſaw the freſh *moderate.*

billiting

billiting of one, but could not not find him, although I had a good ſpaniel. I met with ſome ſcattered curlews, and killed ſix of them and a young gull. In the afternoon I went upon Black Iſland, where I ſaw the freſh ſlot of a young deer, and killed a curlew. 1783. September. *Wind little.*

At ten this morning, Captain Gayler and I, with four men, landed on Black Iſland to try for the deer. I took a ſtation between the weſt end of the pond and the ſhore, and ſent them to the eaſt end of the iſland to drive it to me. They found where it had been feeding very lately, but we could not meet with it; which makes me ſuppoſe, that it has quitted the iſland. They ſaw a hare and killed four curlews, and I killed eleven, and a grey plover. While we were upon the iſland, I ordered two men to go out in the boat a fiſhing, and they caught ſeven cod. All hands being returned on board, and a light breeze ſpringing up at ſouth-eaſt, at two in the afternoon we got under weigh; and at ſeven in the evening, for want of wind, we came to an anchor again, on the ſouth ſide of Sadler Iſland, where we were boarded by two other Eſquimau men, whoſe families were in a cove on Huntingdon Iſland, a little farther on. Sunday 7. *calm.* *S. E. little.* *calm.*

At three this morning we got under weigh, and worked about two miles higher, where we anchored during the ebb. At eight, thirty-ſix Eſquimaux, of all ages and of both ſexes, came on board in one of their whaling boats and ſeveral kyacks, from them I purchaſed thirty-eight ſticks of good whalebone and a few ſeal-ſkins. At one in the afternoon, we came to ſail again, and I went off in the boat into Gooſe Cove; where I ſaw ſome geeſe, but killed nothing. In the evening we anchored again, between Signal Hill and Pinchgut Point. Monday 8. *W. S. W. little.* *moderate.*

A fine, clear, warm day. *little*

At

1783. September. Tueſday 9. *Wind S. W. moderate.* *freſh.* *ſmart.* *moderate.* *little.*

At four this morning we came to ſail, and worked into Cartwright Harbour, where we anchored at ſix and moored. At eight I ſent a man up to the narrows a ſhooting, and he returned at night with a brace of ſpruce-game, an eider-duck, and a gooſe; he killed two more ducks and another gooſe, but could not get them for want of a dog. In the afternoon the captain and I walked over Signal Hill along the back ſhore, croſſed Great Marſh, and returned along the north ſide of the harbour. I killed eight curlews, a black duck, and a young gull, and ſaw the ſigns of ſeveral foxes; but none of bears, and very little of deer.

A foggy morning, with rain from eight to twelve; but was fair afterwards.

Wedneſ. 10. *S. W. freſh.*

Not being able to move from hence, the captain, one of his people and I went up to the narrows, in the boat with three other men, and landed on Earl Iſland. They went along ſhore, upwards, and found a freſh ſpring ſalmon dead; the ſailor killed four geeſe, but got none of them. I walked up to the marſhes in queſt of deer, but ſaw very little freſh ſign of any. At night we ſaw the total eclipſe of the moon, and it was a fine opportunity of aſcertaining the longitude, had we thought of it in time, and regulated our watches; it ended at ten o'clock, by mine.

A fine day.

Thurſday 11. *N. E. freſh.*

At day-light this morning the captain and his people went on ſhore, and brought off a large grindſtone, which had been left here ever ſince I lived at this place. We then ſailed for Paradiſe, where we arrived at noon; but found no living creature there, except a Newfoundland bitch. The doors were all locked up, nor could we diſcover, where the people were gone. Soon after we came to an anchor, and the captain and I had

had landed, the veſſel, by the careleſſneſs of the people on board, in not veering cable, drove, and was within a mere trifle of going on ſhore upon the upper ſide of Raſpberry Point; but ſhe brought up there, and was warped into a good birth. In the evening the Eſquimaux which we had ſeen at Spotted Iſland, arrived here in a ſmall ſhallop and a whaling-boat, and pitched their tents among my houſes: which now conſiſt of a dwelling-houſe and ſtore-houſe in one, ſixty feet by twenty-five, and two ſtories high; a houſe for the ſervants, thirty feet by ſeventeen; three ſalmon-houſes, ninety feet by twenty each; and a ſmith's ſhop, ſixteen feet by twelve. On the ſouth ſide of the dwelling-houſe, we found a tolerable large garden; with plenty of cabbages, turnips, lettuces, peaſe, and other things in full perfection. 1783. September.

A cloudy, cold day.

I had the veſſel warped to the wharf head and landed all my goods; having taken the liberty of breaking open the ſervants houſe. I had a little trade with the Indians, but they had not much to ſell; having already diſpoſed of moſt of the goods which they brought this year. At eight o'clock at night Mr. Collingham, the cooper, and a boy arrived in the Neddy (formerly the Caplin) from White-bear, and Eagle River, whither they had been to bring away ſome nets and traps, which were left there. I now had the mortification to hear, that my people had killed very few furs laſt winter, and only ſeventy-one tierces of ſalmon this ſummer. But thoſe diſappointments were nothing, compared to another which I now experienced; for the ſuppoſed ore, proved to be a friable ſubſtance of no uſe or value; conſequently, all my expectations from it were blaſted, and I clearly foreſaw inevitable ruin, waiting my return to England. Furs of all kinds were very ſcarce on every part Friday 12. *N: freſh.* *little.* *calm.*

1783. September. of this coaſt laſt winter, as were ſalmon this ſummer in all the rivers, except that in Sandhill Cove; there a ſaving voyage was killed.

Saturday 13. *Wind N. E. little.* I had a ſmall matter of trade to-day with the Indians, and admired exceedingly the honeſt principle of one of them, who abſolutely refuſed to part with a bundle of whalebone, which he had brought to pay a debt with; notwithſtanding I aſſured him that the perſon to whom he owed it was not in this country, nor would ever return to it again.

A cloudy, mild day.

Sunday 14. *S. freſh. moderate.* This morning, one of the Indian boats ſailed for Ivucktoke, to winter there. At the ſame time I ſent two hands in a ſkiff to Earl Iſland, to kill ſome geeſe. In the evening I went with Collingham and captain Gayler in the brig's boat, into the mouth of the ſmall river, and obſerved that both rivers were much lower than I had ever ſeen them before.

Rained in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Monday 15. *S. E. little.* I had ſome hay cut for two goats, which Mr. Stone had ſent as a preſent to Mr. Collingham. Mather was cutting ſeal's fat, to render it into oil. At noon the other Indian boat ſailed for Ivucktoke. The flies were very troubleſome to-day; more ſo than I ever remember them at this time of the year.

Rained until the afternoon, and then was fair.

Tueſday 16. *W. freſh. N. E.* Three men cutting ſeal's fat, and two cleaning whalebone.

Cloudy, dark weather.

Wedneſ. 17. *N. N. E. ſtrong.* One man cleaning whalebone, and three cutting fat all the morning, and the whole of them cleaning bone in the afternoon.

noon. At two o'clock two ſhallops of Eſquimaux came up here and pitched their tents at the dock; and in the evening, a whaling-boat of thoſe people arrived at the ſame place; two of them were of the number which I ſaw at Huntingdon Iſland, and the other was one which had been farther to the ſouthward. I found among theſe people, one man whom I was formerly acquainted with; who chanced not to come to the ſouthward in the year 1773, and thereby eſcaped the fate of thoſe who did. I obſerved with great pleaſure, that the whole of them were greatly improved in their behaviour ſince that time, that they both expreſſed and ſhewed the greateſt poſſible friendſhip for, and attachment to me, and were perfectly honeſt in every reſpect. When I met with them at Huntingdon Iſland, I lent one of them a gun, which he now returned in good order. They expreſſed a great diſlike to the Moravians, and aſſured me that they would not live near, or trade with them more, but give me the preference to every body elſe. They are now grown very deſirous of traps, and promiſe to attend diligently to them; in conſequence of which, I lent them ſome. In the evening Mr. Collingham went up the river, and tailed four traps for otters.

1783. September.

Rained in the forenoon, and fair afterwards.

At ten this morning, I went up the river in a canoe with the boy, landed at the mouth of South-eaſt River, walked about two miles up it and there ſat four hours waiting for the boy, whom I had directed to go up the ſtream with the canoe. Seeing nothing of him I returned, croſſed the river, walked downwards until I came within ſight of the houſes, and then made a ſignal for a ſkiff, which ſoon came for me; but the boy did not return at night. The people finiſhed the ſeals' fat to-day, and cut ſome more hay. I had a ſmall matter of trade with

Thurſday 18. *Wind W. moderate.*

1783. the Indians, but they having very little to pay with, I was forced to give ſome of them credit.

A very fine day.

Friday 19. *Wind N. W. moderate.* At ten this morning all the Indians ſailed for Ivucktoke. Mr. Collingham went up the river to look for the boy, and found him faſt aſleep; lying acroſs a bear-path in the wood, near where I landed yeſterday. Not being able to get the canoe up the brook, by reaſon of the ſhoalneſs of the water and the numbers of large rocks ſcattered all over it, he had walked up after me, and went as high as a good feeder, which comes into it, near the foot of the large black hill, which is ſeen from hence; when ſeeing nothing of me in all that diſtance (which is about ſix miles) he turned back, but fearing to return home without me, had remained there. As he had nothing to eat, and ſpent a froſty night without a fire, I judge his time did not paſs pleaſantly; but he is a fine ſpirited boy, and as hard as iron. He kept too far within the woods, and by ſo doing had paſſed behind me. At eight o'clock the ſhooters returned without a gooſe; but brought five black-ducks, three eider-ducks, five black-divers, three ſhellbirds, and a ſpruce-game.

A very fine day.

Saturday 20. *N. W. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham and moſt of the people were employed in melting out the ſeals' fat, and they alſo ſpread a few large cod-fiſh. I made three wire ſlips for deer.

A fine day, but cold.

Sunday 21. *S. W. moderate.* In the afternoon Mr. Collingham officiated as chaplain, by reading prayers.

A very fine day, but it rained hard all night.

I had

1783.
September.
Monday 22.
Wind
S. W. little.

I had a good deal of the whalebone cleaned, and ſhipped off ſome ſalmon; in doing which, one tierce fell overboard. In the afternoon, the Beaver ſhallop, with four hands from Indian Iſland, arrived here; the crew having finiſhed their houſe, cut ſome firewood, and left one man there to cut more. The people informed me, that one Eſquimau ſhallop had returned from Chateau, and that ſeveral families of thoſe people were to winter at Cape Charles; a circumſtance which I am very ſorry for, as they will run a great riſk of catching a certain diſorder, which will go near to extirpate the whole race. They alſo informed me, that two ſhallops belonging to Noble and Pinſon, full of empty hogſheads, came lately to Indian Iſland, in order to eſtabliſh a ſeal-fiſhery there; but, finding my people in poſſeſſion of that place, they went on to Sandhill Cove: where they left their caſks, and returned with all the ſalmon from thence; amounting to a hundred and five tierces. They informed my people, that little or no ſalmon had been killed this year upon any part of this coaſt, to the ſouthward of that place. On the firſt of this month, at Indian Iſland, it ſnowed until it lay a foot deep on the ground.

N. little.

N. E. freſh.

Much rain with thick fog until the evening, when it cleared up.

Tueſday 23.
N. W. ſtrong.

After breakfaſt I took two men with me in a ſkiff, and went to the mouth of South-eaſt River: where we landed and walked into the country, on the ſouth ſide of it, as far as the eaſt end of the large black hill, called *Thickhead;* there we made a good fire, and paſſed the night. The object of our expedition was to ſearch for beavers; but we ſaw no other ſigns of thoſe animals on the ſides of the river, than a few old cuttings: nor did we find any place, ſave one, in which it was convenient for them to build their houſes. The diſtance which we walked to-day, is about ſeven miles; we found the woods but thin in general;

1783. September. general; the walking good, and plenty of feed for deer at this time of the year, and for black-bears in the ſummer. I obſerved, that both thoſe creatures had greatly availed themſelves of it; and if I had had a hound to have drawn on the ſcent, I make no doubt, but I ſhould have ſeen deer; as the marks of their feeding, was quite freſh. The food, which the black-bears meet with here, is ants and flies: the woods have been burnt ſeveral years ago, and great numbers of trees lie on the ground; which being now perfectly rotten, are filled with plenty of ants and other inſects. The bears break theſe trees to pieces with their paws, and lick out the inſects with their tongues. This is no ſuppoſition, but a real fact; for I have killed a bear with her paunch almoſt full of ſuch inſects, and with nothing elſe in her. We ſaw in the courſe of the day three otters, a muſquaſh, and nine ſpruce-game: I beheaded one of the latter with my rifle, and killed another with ſhot.

Wedneſ. 24. *Wind N. N. W. ſtrong.* The wood where we lay being very open at the bottom, and the wind blowing ſtrong with a ſharp froſt, we paſſed but a cold night. At ſix this morning we moved forward, and aſcended a middling high, bare-topped hill (which was about a mile and a half higher up the river) from thence we had a tolerable view of the country, and could obſerve that, the river, which hitherto *freſh.* ſtole its ſilent way through a level valley, and was from forty to ſixty yards broad, is compoſed of the waters of two narrow brooks, which join a little below this hill, and come in Rattles and Falls from ſome diſtance; but that higher up, the ſouthernmoſt one ran on a level from as far as we could ſee. As we could not diſcover one ſingle pond, or any other place likely for beavers, I determined to return. We deſcended this hill on the eaſt ſide, and there found the fineſt ſpot of pole-birch I ever ſaw, both for goodneſs and quantity; unfortunately it is *moderate.* too far in the country, to be of much uſe; but, if neceſſity required

quired it, they could be got down. We got back to our ſkiff at five in the evening, and to Paradiſe at ſix; killing by the way, ſix ſpruce-game. This day's walk was about ten miles. At night all the people got very drunk, according to annual cuſtom; their time of ſervitude being expired. 1783. September.

A fine, clear day, with very ſharp froſt.

The people being all hired afreſh for another year, the ſealers cut ſome pryor-poles, drew ſome killick-rods, and loaded the Marten with their proviſions and other neceſſaries; and the reſt, melted out the remainder of the fat. In the evening I went up the river with Mather in a ſkiff, and viſited Collingham's ottertraps, but nothing had been near them: we ſaw the freſh ſlot of an old, heavy ſtag, which had lately croſſed the river. Thurſday 25. *Wind N. E. little.*

A dull, mild day, and in the evening a little ſnow fell.

The oil being tunned off, it produced three hogſheads and a tierce: and is the remains, of what Mr. Collingham got from the Indians. We got up the tierce of ſalmon, which fell into the river on Monday laſt, and found it no worſe. Friday 26. *N. moderate.*

A cloudy, mild day.

At eight this morning I took captain Gayler, John Edwards (an old furrier) and Samuel Mather with me in a ſkiff, and ſet off upon another cruiſe; beaver hunting. It being high water, and the river remarkably low, we rowed over the three lower ſhoots to the head of Long Reach. There we landed, and three of us tracked her up the ſhoot at the head of it, then rowed to the foot of the upper one, where we did the ſame, and got into the lake in two hours. Keeping the eaſtern ſide of the lake, we rowed along it for a mile and an half, when we arrived at the mouth of a ſtrong, rattling brook. We there Saturday 27. *S. W. little.*

1783. September. We there landed, ſecured the boat, and, taking our guns and a couple of traps, walked up by the ſide of it. We ſoon found ſome freſh cut ſticks in the water; three or four ſmall ponds, or ſteadies, with a good deal of old ſtout beaver-cut ſtumps, and two old houſes. We at length arrived at the foot of a large pond, in which we perceived that there were beavers; for a new ſtint was above half completed acroſs the mouth of it. I preſently diſcovered two large old houſes on the ſouth ſide, and the new one oppoſite to them. We went to it and judged it to be inhabited by a very ſtrong crew. After tailing both the traps, one on each ſide of the houſe, we returned to our boat; but as we found the way which we had come, to be both long and bad, by reaſon of the winding of the brook and the great numbers of beds of thick entangled alders, we croſſed the hills back again. Here we found bad walking in general (for the country had been burnt ſome years ago, and is now over-grown with ſtrong Indian tea, with many large cubical rocks among it; from around which, the ſoil has been burnt away) yet we got back in two hours, although we were four in going up. On each ſide of the pond is a good deer-path: and we met with ſome ſpruce-game in the woods; five of which Gayler killed, and Edwards ſhot a gooſe. We now got into the ſkiff and rowed paſt the next point of land, where we met with a ſandy beach, on which we hauled up our boat, and went into the wood; there we made a good fire, broiled our ſpruce-game, and paſſed a very comfortable night, notwithſtanding much wind and rain.

Wind freſh.

hard.

A fine, warm day, but a ſtormy wet night.

Sunday 28. *E. S. E. little.* At ſeven this morning I ſent the two men, with five more traps and a wire deer-ſlip, to the beaver-houſe: they tailed three of the former upon the houſe, the other two in cutting-paths, and the ſlip in a deer-path, on the ſame ſide of the pond; and returned

returned with five ſpruce-game at one o'clock. I expected they would have brought a beaver alſo, but they did not work upon their houſe laſt night. We now proceeded in the ſkiff to the head of the lake, where we found a very fine river come in, with a ſmall fall at the mouth of it. Both the river and the country on each ſide appeared very inviting, and I felt a ſtrong inclination to go higher up, and ſtay out two or three days longer; but the clouds ſeeming to collect for bad weather, and fearing it might bring on a return of my rheumatic complaints, I reſolved to return home; and accordingly we rowed down the lake again. We ſaw ſeveral geeſe about the head of it, and many black divers, ſhellbirds, and other fowl in the middle; but they would not let us get a ſhot at them, nor did we take much pains to effect it. We found the lake to be very ſhoaly in general, particularly the upper part; the bottom of it is moſtly fine ſand, covered with long weed, called gooſe-graſs, with ſeveral large, ſingle rocks ſtanding up, many of which are juſt below the ſurface of the water, on which a boat may eaſily have her bows ſtaved in, if rowing faſt. We got to the foot of the lake in about two hours, and paſſed the ſhoot there, perfectly ſafe and well; but in going down the ſecond, we ſtruck on a rock, ſtave the ſkiff, and were very near upſetting her. When we arrived at the third, for fear of ſuch another accident (for as it was now low water, there was a good deal of fall and ſome rocks in the way) we landed on the eaſt ſide and launched the ſkiff over a point of low rocks, avoiding it by that means, and we eaſed her down the other two, ſtern foremoſt, with the help of our tow rope. At ſix in the evening we got back to Paradiſe, when I was informed, that yeſterday the ſealing crew ſailed in the Marten for their winter quarters. If the ſeaſon ſhould prevent their killing a good voyage of ſeals, I am ſure it muſt be their own faults if they do not kill plenty of white-bears, wolves, deer, foxes, hares, and ducks; for I think

1783. September. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.*

hard.

1783. September. they could not well be in a better place for thoſe animals. The dry fiſh had been ſpread, ſome whalebone cleaned, and a ſkiff full of moſs gathered ſince I went away.

Wind ſtrong It rained ſmart till ten this morning, cloudy the reſt of the day, and rained hard again for moſt part of the night, with a *hard.* hard gale at eaſt ſouth-eaſt.

As all the accounts which I have hitherto read of beavers, are very erroneous, I ſhall here communicate my obſervations on thoſe animals. I ſuppoſe, that none of the writers who have mentioned them, ever ſaw a beaver-houſe, but related only the tales of illiterate furriers, whoſe veracity is not to be depended upon. I tremble at feeling myſelf under the neceſſity of contradicting that celebrated natural hiſtorian Compt de Buffon; yet I muſt take the liberty to do it. He ſays, "A beaver has a ſcaly tail, becauſe he eats fiſh:" I wonder much that Monſieur Buffon had not one himſelf for the ſame reaſon; for I am ſure that he has eaten a great deal more fiſh, than all the beavers in the world put together. Beavers will neither eat fiſh, nor any other animal food; but live upon the leaves and bark of ſuch trees and ſhrubs as have not a reſinous juice, and the root of the water-lilly. I have known them eat black ſpruce; and they will ſometimes cut down ſilver-fir; but I believe, that is only to build with when other trees are ſcarce. When they eat, they hold their food in their fore paws and ſit up like monkies. In the ſummer time they ramble about very much, paying little regard to their houſes, and will make a bed of ſticks ſhred fine, under a buſh near the water-ſide, and there ſleep: the firſt bed of this kind which I found, I took to be the neſt of a gooſe. If the pond which they lived in the laſt winter, has plenty of ſuch food us they like, growing by the ſide of it, and they have not been diſturbed by man, they will ſeldom quit it; but if there be a ſcarcity of food, they will wander

wander about in ſearch of another, where they can be more plentifully ſupplied: and it has been long obſerved, that of all the trees which grow in Newfoundland or Labrador, they like the aſpen beſt, and next to that the birch. Having found a place convenient for the purpoſe, they commonly begin early in Auguſt to erect their houſe. Their mode of conſtructing it I had from a very intelligent obſerver, John Edwards, who has made the catching of them his whole employment for ſeveral winters; in which time he has killed ſeveral hundreds. He told me, if the pond be deep cloſe to the bank, and that free from rocks, they begin under water, at the foot of the bank, and ſcoop out a hole, riſing gradually to the ſurface; carrying all the earth which they dig out there to the top, and mix abundance of ſticks, and even ſtones among it. The ſticks which they make uſe of on this occaſion, are of all ſizes, from the thickneſs of a man's ancle to his little finger, but very ſeldom of larger dimenſions. They pile up theſe materials in the form of a dome, ſometimes to the height of ſix, or ſeven feet above the level of the ground, but commonly not more than four. The baſe is generally of an oval form; the height ten or twelve feet, and eight or nine in width. As they raiſe this pile above, they hollow it out below, taking care that their bed, or lodging-place ſhall be above the reach of floods, and ſufficiently roomy to contain the whole family. From the fore part of the houſe, they build a projection into the pond, ſloping downwards all the way, and under this they enter into their houſe. This entrance is called by the furriers, *the Angle*; nor do they always content themſelves with one, but more commonly will have two, and ſometimes three. They have but one apartment, which is termed the lodging, and which is ſhaped in the inſide like an oven, the bottom of which is covered with the ſhreds of ſticks, reſembling fine narrow ſhavings. At a little diſtance from the angle, is their magazine of proviſions,

1783. September.

1783. September. which conſiſts of the roots of water-lilly, and the branches of trees; the but-ends of the latter they ſtick into the mud, where there is any. The whole is termed *writh*, and I have ſeen as much as a cart would hold; great part appearing above water. They are very induſtrious creatures, for even amidſt a ſuperabundance of proviſions, they will continue to add to the ſtore; and though their houſe be completely built, they will ſtill carry on freſh works, until the pond is frozen firm over; they will even keep a hole open to work on the houſe for ſome nights after, provided the froſt is not very ſevere: and as they will enter every old houſe and do a little work upon it, young furriers are frequently deceived thereby, ſuppoſing thoſe houſes to be inhabited. Although they will ſometimes continue in the ſame pond for three or four years or more, yet they will frequently build themſelves a new houſe every year; at other times they will repair an old one, and live in that; and they often build a new houſe upon, or cloſe adjoining to an old one, making the two tops into one, and cut a communication between the lodgings: hence, I preſume, aroſe the idea of their having ſeveral apartments. When the pond is not deep enough for them, they will throw a dam acroſs the mouth of the brook, by which it diſcharges its water, to raiſe it to a ſufficient height; making uſe of ſticks, ſtones, mud, and ſand for this purpoſe. Some of theſe I have ſeen of great length and ſtrength, inſomuch that I have walked over them with the greateſt ſafety, though not quite dry-ſhod, if they be new, as the water always ſheds over them, being on an exact level from end to end. But if, notwithſtanding the ſtint, they cannot raiſe the water to a proper depth, near the bank, they build their houſe in the pond, at a few yards diſtance from the ſhore, beginning at the bottom and hollowing it out as they go on, for they muſt have about three feet depth over the end of the angle, or the water would freeze in it, and they could go neither

neither in nor out. If there be an iſland in the pond, they gene- 1783. September.
rally make their houſe on that, being the ſafeſt place; and by far the greateſt number of houſes are on the north ſhore, for the advantage of the ſun. They have no opening from their houſe on the land ſide, and for theſe reaſons; becauſe the froſty air would enter at that hole and freeze up the water in the angle, whereby they would be cut off from their magazine: the wolves likewiſe and other enemies might enter thereat and kill them; and the cold would be greater than they could bear. For, although they are provided with a thick ſkin, covered with plenty of long, warm fur, they cannot endure ſevere froſt, being well known, that they die if expoſed to it for a ſhort time. By what I have ſaid, the reader will ſuppoſe they are endued with unerring ſagacity, but that is not the caſe; for they have been known to build their houſe in a pond, where there was ſuch a ſcarcity of food, that they have all died for want; or in one, that lay in a flat country, which, by a great thaw in the winter, has been flooded; when they have been obliged to cut a hole through the crown of their lodging, and by ſo doing, and the water freezing in their houſe on the return of the froſt, they have not been able to get into it again, but have all been found dead upon it. At other times, they have lived on a brook, where a thaw has cauſed ſuch a ſtream as has waſhed away all their food, and conſequently ſtarved them. They will often run a ſtint acroſs a narrow valley, through which a ſmall drain of water runs, and where plenty of willows, alders, and ſuch like things grow, and make a pond for themſelves. The furrier has then only to cut the ſtint, and when the water is run off, he kills them all with the greateſt eaſe. As the killing of beavers is an art appertaining to the ſcience of furring, which I do not wiſh to make public, I ſhall ſay no more on that head, except that they are always killed by ſtaking their houſes, by guns, or by traps; and not by hunting them with dogs, by men on horſe-back

with

1783. September. with ſpears, as I have ſeen ridiculouſly deſcribed in prints. Nor do they ever caſtrate themſelves to eſcape their purſuers, for that part is not only of no uſe, but both thoſe, their prides, and oil-bags (the two latter veſſels being common to both ſexes, and the prides only uſed in medicine, known by the name of caſtoreum) lie ſo completely within them, that the operation muſt be performed by a very ſkilful hand indeed, and with the greateſt care not to kill them. Beſides, what made them acquainted with the cauſe of their being purſued? If their fleſh were not ſuch excellent eating, very few beaver-ſkins would ever come to market. Beavers generally bring forth two young ones at a time, which are moſt commonly male and female; yet they will often have but one, eſpecially the firſt time of breeding; and ſometimes three or four; and I was told by a man of mine (Joſeph Tero) that he once cut ſeven out of an old one. The firſt year, they are called *pappooſes*; the ſecond, *ſmall medlers*; the third, *large medlers*; the fourth, *beaver*; and after that, *old* or *great beaver*. They copulate in May, and bring forth towards the end of June. The young ones continue to live with their parents until they are full three years old; then pair off, build a houſe for themſelves, and begin to breed. Yet ſometimes, and not uncommonly, if they are undiſturbed and have plenty of proviſions, they will continue longer with the old ones, and breed in the ſame houſe. They are then called a *double crew*; and that was the caſe with the family which we found yeſterday. It oftentimes happens, that a ſingle beaver lies retired, and it is then ſtiled by furriers, a hermit: they ſay, it is turned out from the family, becauſe it is lazy and will not work; and what is very ſingular (for be the cauſe what it will, the fact is certain) all hermit beavers have a black mark on the inſide of the ſkin upon their backs, called a ſaddle, which diſtinguiſhes them. I rather think the cauſe of hermit beavers to be fidelity; as they

are

1783. September.

are very faithful creatures to their mate; and by ſome accident or other, looſing that mate, they either will not pair again, or remain ſingle until they can find another hermit of the contrary ſex; and that the ſaddle proceeds from the want of a partner to keep their back warm. I am ſure that ſuppoſition is more natural, than, that it ſhould be turned out becauſe it is lazy; for many of thoſe hermit beavers do ſo much work, that good furriers have ſometimes been deceived, and imagined, they had found a ſmall crew. Whether they do, or do not make uſe of their tails as trowels to plaſter their houſes with, I cannot ſay, though I am inclined to believe they do not; becauſe their tail is ſo heavy, and the tendons of it ſo weak, though numerous, that I do not think they can uſe it to that effect; and that therefore they daub the earth on with their hands, for I muſt call them ſo. When they dive, they give a ſmack on the water with their tails as they go down; but that appears to me to proceed from the tail falling over with its own weight. They move very ſlowly on land, and being alſo a very cowardly creature, are eaſily killed there by any man or beaſt that chances to meet with them: yet, being defended by long fur, and a thick ſkin, and armed with long, ſtrong teeth, firmly ſet in very ſtrong jaws, they are capable of making a ſtout reſiſtance. I have heard of an old one, which cut the leg of a dog nearly off at one ſtroke, and I make not the leaſt doubt of the truth of the information. Still I have been informed, that otters will enter their houſes and kill them; but I believe it muſt only be the young ones, when the old ones are from home; for I hardly think, that an old beaver would ſuffer itſelf to be killed by an otter. When met on ſhore by a man, they have been known to ſit upon their breech and fall a crying like a young child; an inſtance of which I muſt relate.

A man

1783. September. A man newly arrived in Newfoundland, was walking through a wood, and near a pond; where he chanced to meet a beaver with a billet of wood on his ſhoulder, going down to the water. As ſoon as the creature ſaw him, he laid down his load, ſat upon his breech and cried exactly like an infant. The man having more tenderneſs in his diſpoſition than ſuch men uſually have, not knowing what it was, and, perhaps, taking it for a creature ſuperior to the brute creation, ſtopped and addreſſed it thus, "Thou need'ſt not cry, poor thing, for I "would not hurt thee for the world; ſo thou mayeſt take up "thy turn of firewood and go home about thy buſineſs." The above, ſtory I do not give as a poſitive fact; relating it only as I have often heard it. It is an actual truth however, that a late ſervant of mine, Charles Atkinſon, could never be prevailed upon to taſte the fleſh of beavers, becauſe he was ſure, he ſaid, "They were enchanted Chriſtians." When beavers meet with a ſuffiency of aſpen, birch, or ſuch ſhrubs as they are fond of, and which are not bigger than a ſtout pole, they will ſeldom cut thoſe of a larger ſize; but, when neceſſity obliges them, they will cut down the largeſt tree that ever grew. How long they are in performing the work, I have had no opportunity to aſcertain, but I believe it is done in no great time: for I once found at the foot of a black ſpruce, that they had cut down, a chip of four inches in length and two in breadth, which ſeemed to have been taken off at one ſtroke. And I have ſeen ſo many ſtout trees, which have been felled by them in the courſe of one ſeaſon, that I am convinced they muſt work both quick and diligently. Small trees they cut on one ſide only, but large ones they go round and always fell them towards the water, to ſave themſelves carriage. A ſtick, the thickneſs of a ſtout walking cane, they will cut off at one ſtroke, and as clean as if done by a gardener's pruning-knife. It is the bark only

only of trees which they eat, and ſeem to like that of the branches beſt, though they will eat the rind of the trunks alſo. Having felled a large tree, they lop off all the branches, and thoſe, as well as the bodies of ſmall trees, they cut up into lengths according to their weight and thickneſs; the larger ones they carry on their ſhoulders to the water ſide, throw them in, and tow them to the place where they are wanted; the long branches they drag along in their mouths. They always cut on the windward ſide of a pond, becauſe, by ſwimming along the ſhore before they land, they can wind any enemy who may perchance be there; the wind alſo aſſiſting them both to fall the tree towards the water, and to tow the wood home. Theſe creatures begin to grow fat after the middle of July, are in tolerable caſe by the end of Auguſt, and by the end of September, are at their beſt, provided they have good living and are not diſturbed. Thoſe which feed upon brouze, particularly on birch, are the moſt delicious eating of any animal in the known world; but the fleſh of thoſe which feed upon the root of the water lily, although it makes them much fatter than any other food, has a ſtrong taſte, and is very unpleaſant. After Chriſtmas they begin to decline, and by May are commonly poor; in theſe particulars they reſemble the porcupine, as they do in many other reſpects. If their houſe is diſturbed much before the pond is frozen, they commonly quit it, and go into the next, either above or below; or they will go into an old houſe in the ſame pond, or a ſmall one of their own there, which they generally have beſides the one they live in, and it is termed the *hovel*. If they have been teaſed much in former years, they will often fly for a very ſlight diſturbance; but ſhould the furrier chance to catch the two old ones at firſt, the reſt of the family will ſcarce ever quit the pond. So long as the pond is free from ice, they keep adding to their magazine of proviſions; but when it is frozen firm, they begin to live

1783. September.

1783: September. upon it. As the ſticks which compoſe their magazine are entangled one in another, ſo as to make it difficult to extract a whole one, they cut a piece off, bring it into their houſe, and there eat off the bark: after which, they carry it out again and caſt it looſe in the water. In bringing their food into their houſe, they often ſtrike one end of the ſtick on the bridge of a trap, which the furrier has placed for them in the angle. From this circumſtance, many of the ignorant people have poſitively aſſerted, that the ſagacity of the beaver induced him ſo to do, to prevent being caught himſelf; but if beavers had ſo much knowledge, very few of them, I am perſuaded, would be taken. Whereas, the beaver's ſafety depends chiefly on the furriers' ignorance, for he who underſtands his buſineſs well, will certainly catch the whole family, or all the families which are in the ſame pond (if it be not too large) in a very few nights, be they ever ſo numerous. If they are caught young, they are ſoon made tame, and then are very fond of boiled peaſe. Buffon and others ſay, that they make uſe of their tails as ſleds to draw ſtones and earth upon: I cannot contradict their aſſertions, as I have never ſeen theſe animals work; but I do not believe it, becauſe, their tails being thickeſt at the root and down the centre part, it would be almoſt impoſſible for them to keep a ſtone on it, unleſs held there by another. Nor have I ever obſerved, that they had taken any ſtones off the ground; but they bring them from the ſides and bottoms of the water, and muſt make uſe of their hands for thoſe purpoſes; as they could eaſier ſhove and roll them along, than draw them on their tails: beſides, the ſkin of the under part of the tail would be rubbed off by the friction on the ground; which never yet has been obſerved to be the caſe with them, and is a ſtronger proof, that they never do make uſe of them for that purpoſe. Thoſe who compare this account with the writings of Buffon and others, will find a great difference, but it muſt be remembered,

bered, that they wrote entirely from hearſay, and I, from experience chiefly. As ſo many noblemen and gentlemen in England have expended large ſums on curioſities and pleaſure, I greatly wonder, that not one, out of ſo many who have parks well walled round (for no other fence will do) with convenient ponds in them, have been curious enough to eſtabliſh a colony of beavers; which might eaſily be done, by planting plenty of birch, aſpen, aſh, willow, ſallow, oſier, alder, and other ſuch like trees round the ponds, according to the nature of the ſoil, and procuring a few pairs of beavers to turn in. But care ſhould be taken to have pairs of the ſame families, leſt they ſhould all turn hermits. 1783. September.

The remainder of the whalebone was cleaned, but little elſe could be done, by reaſon of the badneſs of the weather. Mr. Collingham was very ill to-day; he was ſeized laſt night with violent pains from his left ſhoulder to his loweſt rib, accompanied by a ſlight fever and a difficulty of breathing. I took a moderate quantity of blood from his right arm, and in the evening laid a large bliſter on his left ribs. Monday 29. *Wind E. ſtrong.* *ſtormy.*

Hard gales, with much rain.

The remainder of the ſalmon, and all the oil were ſhipped on board the Catharine. Some of the whalebone was weighed and tied up in bundles. A new kitchen, of ſixteen feet by twelve, was begun on before the door of Collingham's houſe, where the porch ſtood. Mr. Collingham was much better to-day. Tueſday 30. *E. ſtrong.*

Dirty, rainy weather.

The remainder of the whalebone was weighed and tied up, it amounted to ten hundred and a half. I looked over and ſorted part of my baggage. Mr. Collingham was pretty well to-day. October. Wedneſ. 1. *N. E. ſtrong.* *hard.*

Heavy gales, with continual rain all day and night.

1783. October. Thurſday 2. *Wind N. N. E. ſtrong.*

I ſent Edwards this morning with two other men to the beaver-houſe, and they returned in the evening with a beaver and a great beaver; another trap had been ſtruck up and hauled out, and ſome others would alſo have been caught, had not the late rains raiſed the water above a foot higher that it was when the traps were tailed; by which, the whole of their ſtint had been carried away. The great beaver, which was the mother of the family, weighed forty-five pounds; meaſured two feet ſeven inches in length, from the tip of her noſe to the root of her tail, and her tail was a foot long and ſix inches and a half in breadth. The beaver weighed thirty-three pounds and three quarters; both of them were paunched before they were brought home.

A wet fog with rain the whole of theſe twenty-four hours.

Friday 3. *moderate.*

The whalebone and eleven quintals of codfiſh were ſhipped off, the Beaver ſhallop was unrigged, her maſts taken out, her ballaſt put on the wharf head, and ſhe was then towed down and moored between this place and Raſpberry Point, where ſhe is to remain for the winter. Moſt of the ſkiffs, punts, and flats were hauled on ſhore.

Rained till eight this morning, thin fog, and dull afterwards.

Saturday 4. *N. E. little.*

I ſent Edwards by himſelf in a canoe to viſit the beaver-traps; one of which had an otter in it, and another was ſtruck up. From the birchy hill on the north-eaſt ſide of the pond, he ſaw two other ponds lying upon the ſame brook, higher up. Mr. Collingham and four hands were at work on the new kitchen moſt part of the day; they finiſhed ſtudding it, and built part of the fire-back.

A cloudy, dull day, with ſome ſmall ſhowers of ſleet and rain.

I ſhipped

1783. October. Sunday 5. *Wind calm.*

I ſhipped off all my baggage, and in the evening, the brig fell down the river below Burnt Point. A couple of men went to the ottertraps in the mouth of South-eaſt River; one was ſtruck up, another carried away, and the buoy-line was cut and left.

A dull day, with a little rain.

Monday 6. *N. W. little calm.*

After breakfaſt I embarked on board the Catherine, in order to return to Trinity. At noon we got under weigh, and towed down to the narrows, where we anchored in twenty fathoms of water. In the evening I landed on the north-weſt ſide, and walked to the top of the hill there; but made no diſcoveries worth noting.

Cloudy weather.

Tueſday 7. *N. E: ſtrong.*

At half after three o'clock this morning, the wind coming up at north-eaſt, and blowing too ſtrong for us either to continue where we were, or to go any farther, we weighed and ran back into Hoop-pole Cove, where we anchored; at half after ſix we weighed again, and ran above Burnt Point, where we came to and moored: a ſkiff then came on board, and I returned to Paradiſe. Mr. Collingham and four hands were at work on the kitchen all day.

Wedneſ. 8.

Mr. Collingham and his people were employed as yeſterday. The firſt flight of eider-ducks went up the river this evening. As thoſe birds trim the ſhore along in the flight-times, great numbers of flocks go up this river as high as Friend's Point, and ſometimes higher, but on finding their miſtake, they commonly return again along the oppoſite ſide. Some few flocks are ſuppoſed to croſs the country to the ſea again, and in ſpring, ſome have been ſeen to come down the river, which were ſuppoſed to return the ſame way back, but in general they keep over the ſalt water.

Mr.

1783. October. Thurſday 9. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.* Mr. Collingham and four men nearly finiſhed the new kitchen by breakfaſt-time; he then ſerved out proviſions to the two coopers, who are to have a couple of youngſters with them, and live this winter at the head of Hinchingbrook Bay, to make tierces; and alſo to one furrier, who is to live by himſelf about a mile from the coopers. In the evening they all ſailed for that place in the Neddy. I ſent Edwards and the boy to the beaver-houſe; they returned in the evening with three ſpruce-game, and informed me, that the beavers had removed to their hovel, which is on the ſouth ſide of the pond, and had lately worked very hard upon it. They ſaw two beavers in the pond, and had found a good rubbingplace by the ſide of it; alſo, a new ſtint acroſs a feeder which comes into it. They examined a couple of ſteadies above, but diſcovered nothing there.

moderate.

ſmart.

A cloudy, moiſt day.

Friday 10. *E. little.* After breakfaſt the Hinchingbrook Bay crews returned, and went back with more ſupplies in the evening. Captain Gayler, the miner, and I croſſed the river and walked into the woods a porcupine hunting, but we were ſoon driven out by ſnow and rain, without getting any thing except wet jackets. I ſent Edwards to the beaver-houſe to ſhift the traps and ſtay the night if he ſaw occaſion. Mr. Collingham having finiſhed the new kitchen, we made a good fire in it, and found the chimney to carry ſmoke very well.

S. E. little.

Cloudy weather, with ſome ſmall ſhowers of ſnow and rain.

Saturday 11. *N. E. little and calms.* Captain Gayler and I went part of the way up the cat-path, where we tailed three of the deathfalls and a trap. At noon Edwards returned with a ſmall medler, and informed me that he had found another new houſe in one of the ponds above, in which he ſuppoſed were two great medlers. At the ſame time, the people from Hinchingbrook Bay returned in the Neddy

Neddy, and took back with them the remainder of their things in their ſkiff. My people are now all fixed for this winter. Beſides the above, and the five people who are to ſeal at Indian Iſland, Mr. Collingham and the boy are to remain here. 1783. October.

Dull, cloudy, mild weather.

After breakfaſt, captain Gayler, Collingham, the boy, and I went up the river in a ſkiff to pick berries. We landed at the head of Long Reach, and walked to the top of the burnt hills on the eaſt ſide of the river, from whence I went about half way to the beaver-houſe. We gathered about two gallons of berries, and all got wet to the ſkin, by the melting of the ſnow which fell early this morning; and we returned home at five in the evening. At high water this evening the Neddy was laid on ſhore ready to be blocked up for the winter. Sunday 12. *Wind E. N. E. little.*

Dull, cloudy weather.

Mr. Collingham went up the river in his canoe, and tailed one trap for otters at Friend's Point, another for a fox on the north ſide of South-eaſt River, and looked for that which had been carried off from the rubbingplace there, but could not find it. In the evening the Neddy was blocked up. Monday 13. *calm.* *W. little.*

A dull, mild day; it froze a little in the evening, and proved a clear night.

This morning the brig was unmoored, but the wind ſhifted and ſhe was moored again, when the captain went down the river in his yawl to ſee how it was there, but found a dead calm below, and returned with a diver and a ſpruce-game. Tueſday 14. *N. W.* *N. E. little and calms.*

Dull, mild weather all day, but it froze ſharply in the night.

Mr. Collingham and the boy went to the beaver-houſe, and found all the traps frozen over, but nothing in them. He had Wedneſ. 15. *N. E. freſh.*

an

1783. October. an otter in the trap at Friend's Point, and ſhot two muſquaſhes and a brace of ſpruce-game. Captain Gayler and I took ſome traps and went down the river in his yawl with Edwards and two other of his people, and tailed two of them for otters, on the rubbingplace above Drunken Cove; two on that in Hinchingbrook Bay, neareſt to the narrows; and four for foxes in the path on the eaſt ſide, below the narrows. Edwards killed ſeven flight-ducks, and got three of them; I killed three, but got none.

A cloudy, cold day, with a little ſnow at night.

Thurſday 16. *Wind N. freſh.* The brig was unmoored at ſeven this morning, and at nine the miner and I embarked. We got under ſail immediately, and worked down; at three in the afternoon we were through the narrows, but at ſix, finding we gained very little ground, and the night growing dark, we ran back into the entrance of the narrows, and there anchored in twenty fathoms of water. I had a ſmart attack of the lumbago this morning, which grew worſe as the day advanced.

A cloudy, cold day.

Friday 17. *W. S. W. moderate, freſh. little. calm.* At three this morning, we got under weigh and made ſail down the bay. At day-break we were abreaſt of Longſtretch; at eight were through the narrows of Cartwright Harbour; at nine were off Black Head; at noon we were the length of North Hare Iſland, when it fell calm, and we anchored in twenty fathoms. We weighed again at three in the afternoon, but *S. E. little. calm.* were obliged to bear away immediately for an eaſterly wind; ſoon after anchored again, being calm, and remained there all night. We ſaw a prodigious quantity of flight-ducks near the narrows of Cartwright Harbour, as always is the caſe at this time of the year, and at the eaſt end of Earl Iſland, *N. W. little.* paſſed abundance of geeſe.

A gentle

A gentle froſt early in the morning, the reſt of the day proved clear, warm, delightful weather, and we had a ſerene, fine night. 1783. October.

We came to ſail this morning at four o'clock, with a fine breeze at weſt, and at eight were doubling Cape North, when the wind died away almoſt to a calm, and ſhifted to ſouth-weſt. Finding we could not ſafely go within Black Iſlands, we veered and ſtood to the northward, but were ſoon obliged to get the boat out, as a great ſwell came from thence, which drove us towards the iſlands. At the ſame time a terrible ſea was breaking every where along ſhore. At ten, the breeze freſhening, we called the boat on board; at three, having the Wolf Iſland open of Black Iſlands, we hoiſted her in, and at eight at night had an offing of ſix or ſeven leagues; we then took our departure from Black Iſlands, and ſoon loſt ſight of them. My lumbago was much worſe to-day. Very few iſlands of ice in ſight. Saturday 18. *Wind W. moderate. S. W. little. S. S. E. little. moderate. N. N. E.*

This was a fine day, and the night proved moderate and light.

The following day was dull and cold, but a fine freſh breeze at north north weſt made us ample compenſation. The next morning the wind blew freſh at eaſt, with dark, threatening weather, which increaſed by degrees, and obliged us to take in ſail until it blew ſo hard by four in the afternoon, that we were obliged to bring to under a cloſe reefed mainſail; and being then upon the coaſt of Newfoundland, we drove towards Cape John. At eight the wind ſhifted to north by eaſt, and blew with great violence, driving us toward the Barrack and other rocks. At noon the following day, captain Gayler told me that we ſhould be among thoſe rocks before day-light, if the gale held; and that the veſſel would bear no more ſail, without great danger of upſetting. I replied, "It is not now a time to conſider "what the veſſel will do, but to determine what ſhe ſhall do. Sunday 19. Monday 20. Tueſday 21.

1783. October. "For my part, it is a matter of the greateſt indifference to me "whether I am drowned by being driven on the rocks, or by "the upſetting of the veſſel; but as the one ſeems to be certain "and the other is only a ſuppoſition, I am decidedly for ſetting "more ſail immediately, and endeavouring to get outſide of "Funk Iſland, where we ſhall have drift enough." He approved of my arguments, ſet more ſail, and the little veſſel plunged through the ſea better than could be expected. But we ſoon met with an accident which might have proved fatal to us; for ſhe was caught aback and heaved ſuddenly about, which carried away the boom-guy, but fortunately did no other damage. At ſix in the evening the gale began to abate, and ſoon after became much more moderate; the reſt of the night proved fine, Wedneſ. 22. and in the morning we ſhaped a courſe for Funk Iſland, but did not ſee it. After that, we had contrary winds, with various weather, chiefly fog, inſomuch that it was not till ſix o'clock Thurſday 30. in the morning of the thirtieth inſtant, that we got ſafe to an anchor in Trinity Harbour. By evening all the ſalmon and codfiſh were ſhipped on board Meſſrs. Leſter and Stone's ſhip, Sandwich, bound for Leghorn. This proved a very fine day, yet we did but juſt ſave our diſtance, for the next was bad enough, and we had no more good weather for ſeveral days after.

November. Monday 3. On the third of November, having another ſmart attack of the ſciatica, I put a very large bliſter on the inſide of my left ham, which was extremely painful for ſeveral days, but effectWedneſ. 5. tually carried off my complaint. On the fifth I ſhipped all my furs and whalebone on board a new ſhip of Meſſrs. Leſter and Stone's, called the John; the whole of which was worth about five hundred pounds. I conſigned them to Mr. Leſter at Poole, adviſed him of that and other affairs I had tranſacted, and the next day ſhe ſailed for Poole. I determined to accompany

pany Mr. Stone to England in the Little Benjamin; a new brig then on the ſtocks. She was launched on the twenty-fourth, was ready for ſea on the fourteenth of December, on which day I ſent my baggage on board, and we ſhould have ſailed the next morning early, had not the wind ſhifted and prevented us. 1783. December. Sunday 14.

At ten o'clock in the morning of Thurſday the eighteenth of December, we ſailed in the Little Benjamin out of Trinity Harbour for Poole, and at three in the afternoon were abreaſt of Bacaleau, with a freſh gale at north north weſt, a ſharp froſt and ſome ſhowers of ſnow. We had a very good time off the coaſt, and when we got to the eaſtward of the banks, the weather grew milder. But the wind kept creeping round againſt the ſun, and by the time we had got an offing of four hundred miles, it came to ſouth-eaſt, eaſt, and eaſt north eaſt, and blew very hard for ſome days; after which, we had fair winds, and extremely fine weather until the ſixteenth of January, 1784, but from that day we had a long ſeries of bad weather and contrary winds. On Saturday the ſeventeenth, at four in the morning, we ſtruck ſoundings in eighty fathoms; it then blew very hard with thick fog; at ten the fog lifted a little, when the people, who were then aloft, cried out "Land under our lee." This we took to be Uſhant, and the great numbers of ducks and other water-fowl which were conſtantly flying paſt us, made us really think we were very near the land. We ſet the foreſail and ran well off from the ſuppoſed land, but ſoon after others called out again "Land under our lee bow. The wind then heading us, we veered and endeavoured to get into the bay of Biſcay. At two in the afternoon, a moſt dreadful hurricane came on from the northward, ſuch as none of us had ever ſeen, and which beggars all deſcription, ſuffice it to ſay, that it was dreadful and terrible to the greateſt degree. Al- Thurſday 18. 1784. January. Friday 16. Saturday 17.

1784. January. though captain Pitman, the maſter of the veſſel, had the prudence to take in what ſail he had out, yet it laid the veſſel nearly on her beam ends, and we expected that ſhe muſt either have upſet or loſt her maſts. It laſted three quarters of an hour, and even afterwards blew ſo hard till ten at night, that we could not ſhew one rag of ſail: and as it had ſhifted again to north north weſt, we ſuppoſed that we were driving upon the coaſt of France, between Uſhant and the Seimes. To retard her drift ſomewhat, a cable was veered out, which at ten at night was cut away, and we ſet a reefed foreſail and balance-reefed mainſail. It is eaſier to imagine than to deſcribe the anxiety of our minds, expecting every minute, from ten o'clock on the Saturday morning to eight on Sunday night, to diſcover ragged rocks cloſe under our lee, and ſoon after to be driven upon them in a moſt violent gale of wind. We then, moſt devoutly, went to prayers; I officiated as chaplain, and no ſooner had we done, than, to the admiration and aſtoniſhment of every man on board, the wind became perfectly moderate; it ſhifted four points in our favour, the ſky cleared, and, miraculous to relate, the ſea which but the moment before ran as high and as dangerous as it could well do, in an inſtant became as ſmooth as if we had ſhot under the lee of Scilly at five or ſix leagues diſtance! We could attribute all theſe things, to nothing but the effect of the immediate interpoſition of the DIVINITY, who had been graciouſly pleaſed to hear our prayers, and grant our petitions; and I hope, I ſhall never be of a contrary way of thinking. After this, we had various weather with hard-hearted winds, which drove us to the weſtward of Cape Clear, ſo that it was not till the fifth of February, at midnight, that we February. Thurſday 5. ſaw the land; when we diſcovered Scilly right ahead, and in a very ſhort time ſhould have been among thoſe dreadful rocks, where Sir Cloudſly Shovel was loſt, had not the night been clear. The next morning at day-light we were well in with

with the Engliſh coaſt at the Lizzard, and ſhould have been glad to have gotten into Falmouth, or any port; as it blew very ſtrong from the north north eaſt, looked likely for more wind, and our veſſel too was a poor tool, when cloſe hauled. We were not however able to get in with the land, as the wind headed us, but dragged the ſhore along with great difficulty; and at eleven at night, on Saturday the ſeventh, we let go an anchor in Studland Bay, to the no ſmall joy and ſatisfaction of every man on board. I then had the mortification to hear, that the ſhip, John, foundered at ſea in a few days after ſhe left Trinity; conſequently, all my furs and whalebone went to the bottom; and I ſoon after learnt that, Mr. Leſter not receiving my letter till after the above news arrived in England, not one penny had been inſured on them. Early the next morning Mr. Stone and I, together with three other paſſengers got into the pilot boat and went up to Poole, where we landed ſafe at nine o'clock. We immediately dreſſed ourſelves, and went to church to return God thanks for the mercies which we had ſo lately received at his hands; and, through the miniſter, offered our public thanks alſo. I remained at Mr. Leſter's houſe during my ſtay at Poole, which was till the eighteenth; when I ſet out for London in the Poſt Coach, lay that night at Alresford, departed from thence the next morning at ſeven, and arrived in London at five o'clock in the evening.

1784. February. Friday 6.

Saturday 7.

Sunday 8.

Well knowing that it was utterly out of my power to ſatisfy the demands of my creditors, principal and intereſt together amounting to upwards of ſeven thouſand pounds, on my arrival in town, I employed a friend to make the following offers to them; and to requeſt of them to chooſe that which they thought would be moſt conducive to their intereſt.

1ſt. I

1784. February. 1ſt. I would give up to them, upon oath, every article of property I poſſeſſed in the world, provided they would give me a diſcharge in full.

2d. If they would allow me five years free of intereſt, I would return to Labrador, in expectation of being able, now that peace was reſtored, to pay the whole of my debts in that period.

3d. If neither the above offers were ſatisfactory, I requeſted of them to make a bankrupt of me.

But, ſtrange as it appeared to me, and muſt do ſo to others, my principal creditors abſolutely refuſed to acceed to any of theſe propoſals. However, Peregrine Cuſt, Eſq. to whom I owed a hundred pounds, taking compaſſion on me, immediately ſtruck the diſgraceful Docket.

During all theſe tranſactions, and until I had received my certificate, it was neceſſary for me to keep cloſe in my lodgings, where I amuſed myſelf with tranſcribing my journal, and in writing a poem, which, bad as it is, I will take the liberty of laying before the public, at the end of my next voyage, in hopes that it may afford ſome little amuſement: at the ſame time, aſſuring the gentle reader that, if I am ſo fortunate as to obtain his pardon for this preſumption, I will never more be guilty of the like offence. Tho' I have often ſlept whole nights on mountains as high as that of famed Parnaſſus, yet, never having taken a nap on its ſacred ſummit, it cannot be expected, that I ſhould have awoke a Poet.

END OF THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

THE

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

ALTHOUGH, the certificate which I have received, is equal to a receipt in full; the very liberal offers which my brother John has made to me, are ſufficient to enable me to live in England with comfort; and the tormenting ſciatica, with which I have been afflicted for theſe five years laſt paſt, renders me totally unfit to encounter thoſe hardſhips and fatigues which a life in Labrador is ſubject to; yet, ſince I am convinced that there will be far ſhort of twenty ſhillings in the pound for my creditors, when the final dividend on my bankruptcy is made, and as I cannot look upon myſelf to be an honeſt man, unleſs I pay up the laſt deficient penny whenever it is in my power to do it; conſequently I feel it my duty to put myſelf in the way of obtaining money for that purpoſe. As I ſee no proſpect of doing that by remaining in England, I have determined to return to Labrador once more, to try my fortune upon as large a ſcale, as my preſent confined circumſtances will admit of. My plan is, to keep but few ſervants, and to employ them and myſelf,

1785. April.

1785 April. myſelf in killing furs in the winter, and in trading with the Indians in the ſummer.

In conſequence of the above reſolutions, I have, with my brother's aſſiſtance, for ſometime paſt being making preparations accordingly. And Mr. Nepean, under Secretary of State to lord Sydney, having prevailed on me to take ſome of the convicts, who are under ſentence of tranſportation for ſeven years. I went to Newgate and pitched upon Alexander Thompſon, William Litchfield, John Keſhan, and Thomas Connor; the firſt twenty-two, the ſecond ſeventeen, and the other two ſixteen years of age, and gave in their names to Mr. Nepean.

Friday 15. This morning I left London in the Southampton diligence, and arrived at Wincheſter at four o'clock in the afternoon, where I quitted that carriage and remained the night.

Saturday 16. I got into the Poole coach this morning, and arrived at that place in the evening, when I went to the houſe of my friend Benjamin Leſter, Eſq. where I remained until the time of my embarkation.

Monday 18. The brigantine Suſan, Moſes Cheater maſter, arrived from the Mother Bank, where ſhe had been performing quarantine, with a cargo of ſalt from a port in the Streights. Part of the ſalt was taken out, and ſhe was ſoon filled up with ſundry goods for the uſe of the fiſheries in Newfoundland, belonging to Meſſrs. Leſter and Co. her owners.

In the mean time my private baggage, and ſuch goods as I had purchaſed in London arrived from thence. I alſo purchaſed at this place, ſuch other goods as I had occaſion for.

I wrote

1785. April. Saturday 23.

I wrote to Mr. Nepean, deſiring that he would order the convicts to be ſent to me immediately, as the veſſel would be ready for ſea on Monday.

Monday 25.

At one o'clock this afternoon I received a letter from Mr. Nepean, by expreſs, informing me that the convicts could not be ſent until an order was iſſued by His Majeſty in Council for their being tranſported to Labrador (as they were ſentenced generally to be tranſported to ſuch places beyond the ſea, as His Majeſty in Council ſhould appoint) and that the king would not be in council until Wedneſday; but that if I could wait ſo long for them, they ſhould be ſent off that night by the Poole coach, and would be with me the next evening. I immediately wrote to him again, by expreſs, informing him that Mr. Leſter would detain his veſſel till that time; I therefore deſired that they might be ſent off accordingly.

Wedneſ. 27.

This morning the Suſan ſailed out of the harbour, and anchored in Studland Bay, where ſhe was ordered to wait for me.

Thurſday 28.

At half paſt one o'clock this morning, I received another letter, by expreſs, from Mr. Nepean, telling me that the convicts would be with me at the appointed time. In the afternoon I took a ride along the London road, and met the coach four miles from Poole, with the convicts in it, under the care of two men belonging to the Public-office in Bow-ſtreet. I cauſed them to alight before we came to the town end, and conducted them round the outſide of it to Mr. Leſter's houſe; in order, that nobody might know any thing about them. As ſoon as I had ſigned the cuſtomary bonds, not to re-land them, or be any way acceſſary to their returning to England, before the term of their tranſportation was expired, and had furniſhed them with new clothes, which took up about half an hour, I embarked

1785. April. with them in a boat, rowed by two men, and ſet off for the veſſel; but finding, on our arrival at the mouth of the harbour, that it blew freſh in the bay at ſouth-eaſt, which was againſt us, I landed at the ferry, diſcharged the boat, and walked with them to the village of Studland, which is about two miles from the ferry, where I hired another boat, and at eight o'clock at night got on board the Suſan. We ſhould have gone to ſea immediately, but it was then calm. Captain Cheater muſtered all hands, and found the whole ſhip's company and paſſengers amounted to thirty-nine ſouls. I brought with me a grey-hound dog, a fox-hound dog and bitch, and two couple of tame rabbits.

Friday 29. At one o'clock this morning we got under weigh, and went to ſea, but there was ſo little wind all day, that in the evening we were only abreaſt of Portland, where we lay becalmed all night.

Saturday 30. Light airs eaſterly all day, which carried us the length of Plymouth by ſun-ſet. I kept fiſhing-lines out and caught five gurnets and three dog-fiſh. We ſaw great plenty of mackarel.

May. Sunday 1. We had a freſh breeze at eaſt all this day, but, being deeply laden, the veſſel ſailed heavily. At day-light we were abreaſt of the Lizzard, at eleven ſaw Scilly light-houſe, and at half paſt three o'clock loſt ſight of it. We paſſed ſeveral veſſels, which were working up channel, and caught three mackarel.

The morning proved cloudy, the reſt of the day clear and fine.

Friday 6. We ſaw a noddy in latitude 48° 55' north, and longitude 11° 17' weſt. I put out a line for bonitos. We ſpoke a ſhip from Tobago; ſhe had met with nothing but ſtrong gales eaſterly until

til to-day; although we had had conſtant calms and light airs ever ſince Sunday. 1785. May.

We ſpoke a ſloop from Gibralter, with part of the relieved troops on board; ſhe had met with the ſame weather as the former veſſel, yet we had experienced no change. Sunday 8.

We ſpoke the General Matthew, William Liddell maſter; from Grenada to London, out ſix weeks, and had lately met with hard gales eaſterly; although light airs from the ſame quarter have ſtill continued with us. I went on board her, with ſome letters for England, and carried the captain a piece of beef and three pieces of pork, which I had preſerved in a very excellent pickle; a dozen of porter, a ſtring of onions. and a baſket of potatoes. Captain Liddell gave me a dozen of rum in return, and I ſtaid on board and dined with him; he had a lady and two gentlemen paſſengers. I bought a ten gallon keg of rum, and made a preſent of it to captain Cheater. Longitude 16° 10' weſt. Tueſday 10.

We ſaw ſeveral bonitos, and ſome flying-fiſh; I put out another line for the former. Monday 16.

This being the Queen's birth-day, I gave my people ſome cyder to drink her Majeſty's health. Two ſmart ſhowers of rain fell to-day; which are the firſt I have ſeen, for a conſiderable time before I left England. Thurſday 19.

We had a ſmart gale to-day, from the ſouthward, with much rain in ſhowers, for a few hours, which obliged us to reef our topſails for the firſt time through neceſſity; we had prudently done ſo twice before. In the evening the wind abated, and the ſky cleared. Friday 20.

1785. May. Sunday 22. We ſaw ſome noddies to-day. Took in the bonito-lines; having kept them out till this time without ſucceſs.

Tueſday 24. We ſaw a tern, with great plenty of noddies and peterels. The air was cold this morning, and more ſo in the evening.

Wind north north eaſt, freſh gales.

Wedneſ. 25. There being but very little wind, the ſmall boat was hoiſted out to ſhoot birds; one of the people killed two noddies, and I ſhot ſix and a tern.

Thurſday 26. It blew ſtrong all this day at ſouth ſouth weſt, with ſmall rain; in the afternoon the wind veered gradually to weſt with a thick fog, and in the evening it moderated.

Friday 27. At ten this morning, obſerving ſeveral birds very buſy about ſomething in the water, the ſmall boat was hoiſted out, and it proved to be a large ſquid, which meaſured ſeven feet, excluſive of the head, which broke off in hoiſting it in; when gutted, the body filled a pork barrel, and the whole of it would have filled a tierce. Although ſuch of theſe fiſh as come near the land, and are generally ſeen, ſeldom exceed ſix or eight inches; yet I am told, that they grow to a moſt enormous ſize; even to that of a large whale. They are alſo called the ink-fiſh, from emitting a black liquor when purſued by other fiſh. They are caught in great numbers in the harbours in Newfoundland; and multitudes run on ſhore at high water, where they are left by the tide, eſpecially if a fire be made on the beach. They are uſed in Newfoundland for baits to catch codfiſh, and are excellent for that purpoſe. I have eaten them, but the taſte is not pleaſant, being very ſweet; perhaps plenty of pepper and ſalt might make them better, but I had none at the time.

While

While the boat was gone for the ſquid, we ſounded, and ſtruck ground in one hundred and forty fathoms of water; the lead brought up fine, green ouze. 1785. May.

The day was clear, but a thick fog came on in the evening.

At eight o'clock this morning, being on the main bank of Newfoundland and in ſixty fathoms of water, we lay to, to fiſh; but catching none in half an hour, made ſail again. We had a thick, wet fog all day, and paſſed ſeveral ſmall pieces of ice, which muſt have been broken off from large iſlands, which the fog prevented us from ſeeing. Saturday 28.

At ten this morning, we paſſed cloſe by a very large iſland of ice; and at one o'clock, the fog clearing away, we perceived innumerable large iſlands, and ſmall pieces ſcattered about in every direction; and muſt have paſſed ſeveral at a very inconſiderable diſtance. We ſoon after diſcovered the land, which we judged to be Cape St. Francis and the land to the ſouthward of it, as far as St. John's Harbour. It was greatly elevated by the haze, or we could not have ſeen it ſo far; being then not leſs than ſeventeen leagues diſtant from it, as we afterwards found. Sunday 29.

The day was very fine after the fog cleared up, with a moderate breeze at ſouth-weſt.

At day-light this morning, we were within four leagues of the iſland of Bacaleau; but having only light airs at ſouth-eaſt, we did not get the length of the Horſechops till ſun-ſet, when it fell calm. In croſſing the bay we ſaw ſeveral grampuſes, and ſeals, alſo birds purſuing ſome ſcattered caplin; and we gaffed up two codfiſh, which lay on the ſurface of the water almoſt dead, and ſupped on them. At ten o'clock at night a light air Monday 30.

ſprang

1785. May. ſprang up, which by midnight carried us into the mouth of Trinity Harbour; when the wind ſtriking out, and it being the tide of ebb, we worked in very ſlowly.

Tueſday 31. At half paſt two this morning, the yawl was hoiſted out, when I got into her, with two of my boys, and rowed into the harbour. At a quarter paſt three, I arrived at Mr. Stone's houſe (Mr. Leſter's partner) and called him up. He informed me, that there had been more drift-ice on the coaſt this ſpring, than had been known for many years; that it came very early, and had continued till the beginning of laſt week, which had made every body backward in their work; many winter-crews were not yet returned home, and conſequently but few boats were out a fiſhing; that all the early ſhips had been three weeks or a month jammed in the ice, or cruiſing at the back of it; that three French ſhips were ſeen from this harbour, driving about with the ice in the bay, for ſeveral days before they could get in, and they had ſailed from hence only laſt week; and, that very little oil or furs had been caught laſt winter, between this place and Twillingate.

The Suſan came to an anchor at half after four o'clock, and by the evening great part of my goods were landed. Mr. Stone was polite enough to offer me a bed in his houſe, which I accepted.

June. Wedneſ. 1, to Friday 3. The remainder of my goods were landed. An old ſhallop and ſeveral goods, part of my late eſtate, having been ſent to this place laſt year to be diſpoſed of, I aſſiſted in forming them into proper lots, fixed the auction for Saturday, and called upon all the principal inhabitants, to prevail upon them to attend it. I hired John Tilſed for two ſummers and a winter, as boatſ-

maſter,

maſter, for 37*£*. and his paſſage home. He was formerly a ſervant of mine; having lived with me in the ſame ſtation in the years 1771 and 1772. 1785. June.

I bought the ſhallop, and ſix lots of goods at the auction to-day, which was well attended; and the things ſold much better, than the effects of bankrupts generally do in this country. Saturday 4.

This being the King's birth-day, I gave my people a bottle of brandy to drink his Majeſty's health. The Suſan ſailed for Fogo this evening.

I ſet two carpenters and four of my people to repair and trim the ſhallop, which is lying on ſhore, on the north ſide of the harbour. Monday 6.

Two carpenters and two of my men were at work on the ſhallop, and in the evening, having finiſhed her outſide, they got her into the water, and towed her to Mr. Stone's wharf. At the ſame time, Mr. Stone ſet ſome of his people to work on her ſails and rigging. Tueſday 7.

Having about twice as many goods as my ſhallop can carry (her dimenſions being only thirty-ſix feet keel, eleven feet beam, and four feet deep under the beams) I ſhipped part of them on board a ſmall ſchooner, belonging to Meſſrs. B. Leſter and Co. bound to the harbour of Fogo, which is the principal one in an iſland of the ſame name, and this morning ſhe ſailed for that place. Thurſday 9.

My boat, which I named the Fox (formerly the Marten) being now ready for ſea, I ſhipped the remainder of my goods Saturday 11.

on

1785. June. on board, and at night my people moored her off from the wharf, and ſlept on board.

Sunday 12. Monday 13. I could not ſail either of theſe two days, by reaſon of a contrary wind.

Tueſday 14. *Wind S. W. ſtrong* There was a ſmart gale at ſouth-weſt this morning, accompanied by a very thick fog; but that clearing away at noon, I then ſailed for Iſthmus Bay, on the Coaſt of Labrador; diſtance one hundred and ſeventy leagues from hence. Mrs. Collingham came here in October laſt, to obtain ſuch aſſiſtance as was not to be had in Labrador; and having no other means of returning home, I offered her a paſſage with me, which ſhe accepted. Mr. Stone was ſo obliging as to lend me a pilot to Fogo. As ſoon as we got out of the harbour, we found as much wind, and more ſea than we well knew what to do with; and as my four boys were ſcarcely equal to one good man, and two of them were immediately taken ſea-ſick the boat likewiſe being deep-laden, much lumbered, and having a large yawl in tow, it was not without ſome danger that we got round the Horſechops, when we had ſmoother water. As I did not like the thoughts of doubling Cape Bonaviſta in ſuch weather, I ordered the pilot to carry us into the Harbour of Catalina; where we arrived at four o'clook. We found two ſmall ſchooners lying here, one of them belonging to Meſſrs. Leſter & Co. the other was from the Weſt-Indies,— Davis, maſter; they were both bound from Trinity to Bonaviſta, and were juſt come in, for the ſame reaſon for which we did.

There was a thin fog at intervals this afternoon, and it rained hard in the night.

Wedneſ. 15. *N. N. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I took all hands on ſhore with me, to Mr. Child's fiſhing room; and taking proviſions alſo, we dreſſed them

them in his houſe, and eat our dinners there: in the evening we returned on board. I had captain Davies and Mr. Preſton, who is a clerk to Leſter and Co. to eat with us. We got plenty of lobſters here; for I ſent my people out in the yawl, and they ſoon brought in fifteen, which they caught with a fiſh-hook tied to the end of a ſtick. 1785. June.

This harbour was formerly full of fiſhing-rooms, but the very frequent depredations of the American privateers in the laſt war cauſed every merchant and planter to abandon it, except Mr. Child, who has now only two people here; one of whom is the Red Indian who was caught about ſeventeen years ago, by a man who ſhot his mother as ſhe was endeavouring to make her eſcape with him in her arms; he was then about four years old.

I ſent my yawl out a fiſhing, but it blew too hard to get upon a ledge. In the evening the two ſchooners went out of the harbour into the ſouth-weſt arm, where they anchored for the night. Thurſday 16. *Wind N. N. E. ſtrong. moderate, little*

It rained the fore part of this day, but the latter was fair.

Early this morning both the ſchooners went to ſea; but as my pilot thought there was too much wind and ſea for my boat to work round the Flower Rocks; we lay faſt. I went in the yawl round the lagoon, and caught twenty lobſters. In the evening we ſhifted our birth near to Mr. Child's wharf. A boat from Trinity to Green's Pond came in here laden with ſalt. Friday 17. *S. S. E. freſh.*

Foggy weather.

Child's people hauled their ſalmon-net, which was at the head of the ſouth-weſt arm, and had a ſalmon; they gave me half of it. Saturday 18. *E. freſh.*

1785. June. Sunday 19. *Wind calm.* At day-light the Trinity ſhallop rowed out of the harbour and went to ſea. In the evening two men came by land, from Bonaviſta, in ſearch of a couple of boys, who ran away from their maſter on Friday laſt. Theſe men reported that the north ſide of Bonaviſta Bay and the Straight Shore were ſtill jammed with ice; and that ſome ſalmoniers, who were bound to one of the rivers north of Cape Freels, were obliged to return for that reaſon.

E. moderate. Thick fog till eleven o'clock, but the reſt of the day was tolerably clear.

Monday 20. *N. ſtrong.* At nine this morning a ſhallop, from Trinity to Bonaviſta with ſalt, put in here by ſtreſs of weather. Captain William Moor, in the ſervice of Leſter and Co. commanded this boat, and he had an old methodiſt preacher, named Hoſkins, a paſſenger, with him; I had them both to eat with me.

moderate. There was a thick fog all day, which cleared away in the evening for a ſhort time; it then became as thick as ever again, and ſo continued all night.

Tueſday 21. *S. E. little.* At ſix this morning, captain Moor went to ſea; but as my pilot was of opinion that we could not work round the Flowers, and there was a thick fog, I was perfectly contented to wait for

E. ſtrong. a more favourable opportunity. We made uſe of Mr. Child's houſe as uſual, but always ſlept on board.

Wedneſ. 22. *S. E. little.* At ſun-riſe we got out of the harbour, but, finding that we were not likely to work round Cape Bonaviſta before night,

E. freſh. returned again.

Clear till eleven o'clock, thick fog afterwards.

Thurſday 23. *N. E. to N. ſtrong.* A thick fog all day.

At

1785. June. Friday 24. *Wind from N. to N. N. W. ſtrong,*

At noon I rowed acroſs the harbour, and took a walk upon the barrens; I met with two whabbies in a ſmall pond, and killed one of them. Abundance of flowers, ſuch as I have ſeen in gardens in England, grow ſpontaneouſly all round the ſhores of this harbour where the woods have been cleared away: and there is alſo plenty of good herbage for cattle, where the fiſhing-rooms formerly ſtood; particularly, the gold cup, which is an excellent ſallad when young, and little inferior to ſpinach, when boiled.

moderate;

Dark, cold, cloudy weather all day; but in the evening the ſky cleared.

Saturday 25. *calm.*

At nine this morning, a breeze ſpringing up, we went to ſea; and, keeping outſide of the Brandices and Flowers, doubled Cape Bonaviſta at one o'clock, and endeavoured to work into Bonaviſta Harbour: but, there being much more ſea than wind, we tried in vain till eleven at night, when we bore away under the foreſail only towards the Gooſeberry Iſlands.

S. S. W. moderate.

freſh.

moderate.

A fine day and mild night.

Sunday 26. *W. S. W. freſh.*

At day-light we found ourſelves between Barrow Harbour and Gooſeberry Iſlands, with a great deal of ſcattered ice about us. We then bore away along ſhore, and on drawing near to the latter, finding that the pilot neither knew where he was, nor what courſe to ſteer for Green's Pond, I ſent him on ſhore in the yawl to get information. When he returned, obſerving that the courſe he ſteered could not be right, as he was running directly out to ſea, I took the command of the boat upon myſelf, and, at two o'clock arrived ſafe in the harbour of Green's Pond. From two boats which arrived this morning from Fogo, I was informed that the jam of ice was ſtill cloſe in with the ſhore, from Job Batt's Point, to the northward of it—That a French ſhip had lately been loſt in it near that place,

1785. June. but the crew ſaved by other ſhips:—that neither cod nor baits had yet made their appearance there. At this place herrings are now plentiful; but not more than ſeven or eight quintals of codfiſh are yet on ſhore.

Clear, pleaſant weather.

Monday 27. *Wind N. W. freſh.* I wrote letters to England and Trinity, and ſent them to the latter place, by a boat which is bound there. Caplin appeared to-day, but the boats brought in very few cod. Mrs. Collingham and I eat at Mr. Read's houſe.

Fine weather.

Tueſday 28. *N. E. freſh.* Mr. Read, who is agent to Leſter and Co. was ſo obliging as to exchange my pilot for a better; but the wind would not permit us to move to-day. Two boats arrived from Fogo, and brought word that the Suſan was put into Seldomcomby, not being able to proceed farther for the ice. Both cod and caplin were very plentiful to-day. Laſt night the brig Trinity, belonging to Leſter and Co. took fire through the careleſſneſs of the cabbin-boy; and had not the maſter fortunately perceived it time enough to extinguiſh the flame, not only this veſſel and my boat, which was made faſt to her, would have been burnt, but, in all probability, all the veſſels and boats in the harbour; as likewiſe, all the buildings on both ſides: for the whole are built of wood, and ſtand cloſe together; the harbour is very narrow, and full of craft.

Wedneſ. 29. *E. S. E. moderate.* After breakfaſt, I went out in the baitſkiff and helped to haul a load of caplin. We might with great eaſe have laden a ſhip; codfiſh are in equal plenty.

Thurſday 30. *S. S. E. freſh.* Three boats ſailed this morning for Fogo, but, there being a thick fog, I did not chuſe to go to ſea. After breakfaſt captain Moor,

Moor of the Trinity and I went out a ſhooting in my yawl; we rowed round Pond and Partridge Iſland; he killed a ſea pigeon, and I another and a tinker. In the evening captain William Moor arrived in a ſhallop, with ſalt from Trinity. He reported that three of Leſter and Co's bankers were returned from their firſt trip on the banks, with from four to ſix thouſand fiſh each; which is but bad ſucceſs, as they ought to have caught ten thouſand. He alſo told us, that another banker belonging to the ſame houſe, had been run down and ſunk by a French banker, but the crew were ſaved. Cod and caplin, he ſaid, were plentiful at Trinity. 1785. June. *Wind little.*

July. Friday 1. *S. W. moderate.* *N. E: moderate.* *S. by E.*

At day-light this morning we got under ſail and went out of the harbour, but the wind ſoon veering and a thick fog coming on, returned again. I then went out a ſhooting in my yawl to Shag Rock, where I killed ten tinkers and five puffins. The caplin were very wild to-day, and the cod had ſtruck off into deep water. About eleven o'clock the fog cleared away.

Saturday 2. *S. S. W. freſh.* *S S. E. little.* *freſh.*

I went out of the harbour at a quarter before four this morning; at ſeven doubled Cape Freels; at noon, being paſt the weſternmoſt of Edmond's Rocks, we directed our courſe for Fogo Iſland, and anchored in the harbour at ſix in the evening. The Suſan arrived but an hour before us, and the ſchooner with my goods, got in here on Tueſday laſt; ſhe had been twice ſtaved, by running againſt drift ice, and obliged to unload to repair. The ice did not go out of this harbour, or from off the adjoining coaſt, until that day. We ſaw his Majeſty's armed brig Lyon at an anchor in Shoal Cove; where ſhe was obliged to take ſhelter from the ice, and was near being loſt; ſhe is commanded by Lieutenant Michael Lane, who is employed to ſurvey this iſland, and the parts adjacent. From different boats lately arrived from the northern

parts

1785. July. Wind S. S. E. fresh.

parts of Newfoundland, I was informed that very great damage had been done to the French ſhipping—That an Engliſh planter had taken four or five Frenchmen from off the Horſe Iſlands, where they had been caſt away by the ice, in endeavouring to get into a harbour in their boat, and had been there nineteen days, without any other food than ſuch berries as they could pick up, and which had been preſerved under the ſnow all winter; the poor ſouls were almoſt ſtarved to death! Very few ſeals had been caught between this place and Quirpon, either during laſt winter or in the ſpring; no cod had yet appeared to the northward of this; and here, only two have been brought in.

A very fine day, but ſoon after dark we had a heavy ſquall of rain and wind, which laſted an hour.

Sunday 3. W. moderate. N. W.

At noon the Lyon came in here, when I waited on my old friend captain Lane, who had with difficulty got into Seldom-comby; where he had been detained by the ice, above a month.

A very fine day.

Monday 4. W. S. W. moderate.

Early in the morning I laid my boat to a wharf-head, and had the goods reſtowed; then took in four hogſheads of bread, two firkins of butter, and ſome pine boards. Mrs. Collingham and I ſpent the day on board the Lyon, and in the evening I waited on Mr. John Slade, and requeſted of him to forward my goods to Battle Harbour, in Labrador, which he readily conſented to do. He had juſt received advice from thence by a boat, that more ſeals had been killed upon that coaſt laſt fall than had ever been known before; that there had not been much ice in the ſpring, and that the ſeaſon there was much forwarder than in Newfoundland. Cod and caplin were in tolerable plenty here to-day.

A fine, warm day, but it rained hard moſt part of the night.

This

1785. July. Tueſday 5. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.*

This morning I had my boat moved nearer to the Lyon, and we ſpent the day on board that veſſel. In the evening the Stag, a brig of Mr. Slade's, ſailed for a market with old fiſh. A boat came in from Funk Iſland laden with birds, chiefly penguins.

Funk Iſland is a ſmall flat iſland-rock, about twenty leagues eaſt of the iſland of Fogo, in the latitude of 50° north. Innumerable flocks of ſea-fowl breed upon it every ſummer, which are of great ſervice to the poor inhabitants of Fogo; who make voyages there to load with birds and eggs. When the water is ſmooth, they make their ſhallop faſt to the ſhore, lay their gang-boards from the gunwale of the boat to the rocks, and then drive as many penguins on board, as ſhe will hold; for, the wings of thoſe birds being remarkably ſhort, they cannot fly. But it has been cuſtomary of late years, for ſeveral crews of men to live all the ſummer on that iſland, for the ſole purpoſe of killing birds for the ſake of their feathers, the deſtruction which they have made is incredible. If a ſtop is not ſoon put to that practice, the whole breed will be diminiſhed to almoſt nothing, particularly the penguins: for this is now the only iſland they have left to breed upon; all others lying ſo near to the ſhores of Newfoundland, they are continually robbed. The birds which the people bring from thence, they ſalt and eat, in lieu of ſalted pork. It is a very extraordinary thing (yet a certain fact) that the Red, or Wild Indians, of Newfoundland ſhould every year viſit that iſland; for, it is not to be ſeen from the Fogo hills, they have no knowledge of the compaſs, nor ever had any intercourſe with any other nation, to be informed of its ſituation. How they came by their information, will moſt likely remain a ſecret among themſelves.

A fine day.

At

1785. July. Wednesday 6, *Wind S. W. moderate. E. little. calm.*

At four this morning I went on ſhore, and bought ſeventeen foxtraps of captain Cheater; then called on Mr. Lane, and at ſeven went to ſea. There being but little wind all day, and none in the evening, we then towed into Herring Neck, and anchored at eight o'clock at night. This harbour is not a convenient one for the fiſheries; being too hilly all round the ſhores. I found no inhabitants here.

A very fine day.

Thurſday 7. *W. freſh.*

At ſeven o'clock this morning I went in the yawl with four hands to two iſland-rocks, which lie off the mouth of this harbour and are frequented by tinkers; I ſhot four, and a braſs-winged diver. I afterwards rowed round the greateſt part of the harbour, which is ſpacious and ſafe; it is very long and narrow, with great plenty of firewood about it. In the afternoon I took a ſhort walk upon a point of land, near which we lay, and there killed an eider-duck.

A clear day.

Friday 8. *S. S. W freſh.*

At four this morning we went to ſea, and kept outſide of Gull Iſland, off Twillingate; we then ſteered for Cape St. John, and paſſed it at one o'clock; when it began to blow very hard, with continual and heavy rain, which reduced us to cloſe-reefed ſails; and it was as much as we could do, *S. W. hard.* to carry them, being twice obliged to let fly the foreſheet, to prevent upſetting. At eight o'clock we got into the harbour of *Fleur de Lis*, where we found a ſloop of war, two large ſhips, and four brigs; all French. The former was commanded by Monſieur Le Tourneur, who ſoon after came on board and examined me, reſpecting my lading and deſtination. This is an excellent harbour, and it was fortunate that we got into it; for the night proved dark and ſtormy, and there are many ſcatter-

ed

ed pieces of ice along ſhore. Few cod are on ſhore here yet, but caplin are very plentiful. 1785. July.

After breakfaſt Mrs. Collingham and I received an invitation to dine with captain Le Tourneur, commander of the Corvette Le Coureur, which we accepted. At the ſame time captain John Rozee, who commands one of the fiſhing-ſhips, came on board and invited us to his houſe, where we ſpent both the forenoon and the evening. I was informed that all the French ſhips had arrived, except two large ones which were loſt in the ice, but the crews of both were ſaved. Many of their veſſels had received great damage; two of thoſe in this harbour had their bows ſtaved, and were with difficulty preſerved from ſinking. The French have alſo a ſixty gun ſhip ſtationed upon the north-weſt coaſt of this iſland; and I was told that the commanders of both veſſels had orders to turn all the Engliſh ſettlers out of the French diſtrict. Saturday 9. *Wind S. E. ſtrong.*

Dark, foggy weather.

At ten this morning captain Le Tourneur ſailed in his long boat, armed with a ſwivel gun, on a cruiſe to ſurvey White Bay. Mrs. Collingham and I dined with captain Pommelec. Sunday 10. *N. W. ſtrong.*

A clear day. *moderate.*

We breakfaſted with Monſieur Le Breton, the ſurgeon of one of the fiſhing-ſhips, and at eleven o'clock went to ſea; but a calm coming on, we towed into the harbour again, and moored between the firſt point and the iſland. We then went on ſhore, and ſpent the remainder of the day with captain Rozee; who was long time a priſoner in England, in the war before laſt, and ſpeaks very highly of the treatment he met with. As I was returning on board in the evening, Rozee told me that two Monday 11. *W. N. W. freſh.* *calm.*

1785. July. of my boys had laid a plan to run away in the night, which made me order Tilſed to watch them, and at eleven o'clock, he caught them juſt as they were ſtepping into the yawl with their clothes.

The forenoon was cloudy, and it rained hard all the afternoon.

Tueſday 12. *Wind variable and ſqually.* Early in the morning we unmoored, in order to go to ſea; but the wind dying away, we moored again, and ſpent the day with captain Rozee, who gave me a pair of irons, into which I put the two runaways, and fed them on bread and water only.

calm.

Cloudy and ſqually in the morning; the reſt of the day, it rained continually.

Wedneſ. 13. *light airs.* At eight this morning we towed out of the harbour, and at one o'clock towed in again.

variable.

Clear till four in the afternoon; we had then a heavy thunder ſtorm, and the night was foggy with ſmall rain.

Thurſday 14. *N. E. freſh.* Caplin have been very plentiful ever ſince we came in here, but cod is ſcarce; and to-day none were to bemet with. I forgot to mention before, that while we were lying in Catalina I had a relapſe of the Sciatica; it has increaſed ever ſince, and now I am very lame and in great pain.

A rainy day.

Friday 15. *light airs.* I ſent Tilſed out a ſhooting with a brother of captain Rozee, who commands another fiſhing-ſhip; he killed a grouſe and two young black-ducks. Some of the boats brought in a few fiſh from the Horſe Iſlands.

variable with calms between.

A clear day.

I releaſed

1785. July. Saturday 16. *light airs, variable.*

I releaſed the two boys (Thompſon and Litchfield) out of irons, and allowed them to eat with the reſt of the people as uſual; at eight o'clock we towed out of the harbour, and made ſail acroſs White Bay. At ten at night we came to an anchor and moored in the ſouth-weſt arm of Great Harbour Deep, or Orange Bay.

Wind N. E. moderate.

A clear day, but in the evening a fog gathered upon the hills, and it was very thick all night.

Sunday 17. *N. E. ſmart.*

We rowed round both the arms of this harbour; the north-weſt is by much the largeſt. The ſhores all round are very high, ſteep, and rocky, but well clothed with wood, particularly birch, proper for cooper's uſe; the reſt is fit for firing only. I ſaw a ſmall black-bear walking by the ſide of one of the hills, and fired at it out of the boat, at the diſtance of about a hundred yards, but miſſed. Veſſels muſt run a long way up either of the arms, before they can anchor, as the water is very deep, cloſe into the ſhores. Three ſmall rivulets, and ſeveral ſtreams of water empty themſelves into this harbour.

There was a thick fog all day.

Monday 18. *N. E. little.*

Early in the morning I went out in the yawl, and examined the North Cove, which lies at the mouth of the bay, and after breakfaſt, went out again with four hands, and explored the South Cove, which is oppoſite to the former. I obſerved, that the French had formerly a fiſhing-room in each, but they are both very wild places, fit only for boats to ride in. We ſaw many French boats a fiſhing, ſome of which I ſpoke to, and begged four fiſh of them. They belong to a ſhip which lies in Cow Cove, but have killed very few fiſh this ſeaſon. We caught ſeven fiſh with jiggers.

S. W. little.

At noon we had a heavy ſhower of rain, attended with thunder; the reſt of the day was fine.

1785. July. Tueſday 19. *Wind S. W. little.* We got up our anchors ſoon after day-light, and went to ſea. We fell in company with eight Engliſh boats, bound to the northward. At half paſt ſix in the evening, the wind ſhortening, we bore up for Englee, and anchored there at half paſt ſeven. Three of the Engliſh boats did the ſame, from whom I learnt that they belonged to Mr. Tory and his planters, came *S. E. little.* from Sops arm, at the head of White Bay, and were going to Labrador; as fiſh were ſo ſcarce, that they had not killed above a quintal each. I found three French ſhips lying here, and *N. E. little.* very few fiſh on ſhore. One Engliſh planter lives in this harbour.

A very fine, warm day.

Wedneſ. 20. *S. W. little. with frequent calms.* We went to ſea at day-light, and at eight o'clock, being becalmed off Conch, Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands into the harbour to viſit captain Dagunet, who commands one of thoſe ſhips which put into Trinity this ſpring. I ſent the boat back immediately, with orders for the Fox to proceed to Carouge, and there wait for us. We were politely received and entertained by captain Dagunet; and in the evening he carried us to the head of the harbour, in one of his boats, from whence he walked with us acroſs the iſthmus to Carouge. He there introduced us to another French captain, who entertained us with variety of confectionary and wines, and at night we re-embarked on board the Fox, which arrived a little before us. In Conch were eight French veſſels, and eleven in Carouge. The fiſhery has been very ſucceſsful in both theſe harbours, as the ground will admit of the uſe of ſeines; Dajunet had upwards of two hundred quintals of fiſh brought in, by one o'clock to-day; and in the whole, he has killed above a hundred quintals for each boat. The ſhores of theſe harbours are level, and luxuriant in good herbage.

A fine day, but ſome hard rain in the afternoon.

At

1785. July. Thurſday 21. *Wind calm.*

At half paſt two this morning, we towed out of the harbour and came to ſail; and, at half after five in the evening, came to an anchor in the harbour of Quirpon, which is the northernmoſt one in Newfoundland, and formed by a large, high iſland, which gives name to the harbour; the north-eaſt point of which, is called Cape Quirpon, is the north-eaſt extremity of Newfoundland, and is in ſight of Labrador. Here we found ſeveral French ſhips, and were well received by captain Guidelou, who commanded the Monſieur privateer in the laſt war, during her firſt cruiſe; when, in the ſpace of four months, he took twenty-eight prizes on the coaſts of England and Ireland. For which ſervices, he was honored with a ſword, and a letter of thanks from his king. He is much of a gentleman, ſpeaks Engliſh tolerably well, having formerly been a priſoner in England; he has a great reſpect for our nation, and takes every opportunity of rendering ſervices to the Engliſh in this part of the world. He is a proprietor of the greateſt French houſe in the Newfoundland trade, and has the direction of all their concerns on this ſide of the Atlantic. Here alſo, and in almoſt every harbour between this place and Conch, the fiſhery has been good: but in thoſe within the Straights of Bell Iſle, and Gulph of St. Lawrence it has failed greatly.

S. W. freſh;

W. ſmart and ſqually.

The morning was dull, and a fog hung on the tops of the hills till noon, when we had a heavy ſhower of large hail; the weather was clearer afterwards.

Friday 22. *N. ſtrong.*

I ſent my people with the dogs to try for a fox on the iſland of Quirpon, but they could not find any. A boat of Noble and Pinſon's came in from Temple Bay, with letters for England to go by way of France, and ſailed immediately for Hare Bay. We ſpent the day with captain Guidelou.

A cloudy day, with fog on the hill tops.

I wrote

1785. July. Saturday 23. *Wind N. E. hard.*

I wrote a letter to my brother John, as Guidelou will ſend a ſhip off for Marſeilles in a few days.

Thick fog, and hard rain all day.

Sunday 24. *S. E. ſtrong.*

The fiſhermen reported, that there was a very great ſea along ſhore. My ſciatic pains are very ſevere now.

Thick fog, and ſome rain.

Monday 25. *S. E. freſh.*

Thick fog, with much rain all day.

Tueſday 26. *E. N. E. little.*

In the evening Noble and Pinſon's boat returned, and ſailed for Temple Bay.

Thick fog, and ſmall rain.

Wedneſ. 27. *N. E. little. E. S. E. moderate.*

Thick fog till eleven o'clock, when the wind veered round, and the ſky cleared.

Thurſday 28. *S. moderate. S. S. W. ſtrong.*

Seven Engliſh boats came in here to-day, from Twillingate and White Bay, in their way to Labrador; there being no fiſh to the ſouthward of Conch.

Dull till ten this morning, thick fog, with ſome rain at intervals all the reſt of the day.

Friday 29. *S. S. W. moderate.*

All the Engliſh boats ſailed for Labrador to-day; and three more came in from the ſouthward. One of Guidelou's veſſels ſailed for Marſeilles with fiſh, and I ſent my letter by her. Not liking the weather, I would not move.

hard.

Thick fog till noon, dull the reſt of the day; the night was ſtormy with rain.

Saturday 30. *S. W. ſtrong. freſh.*

Strong gales, with thick fog all day; more moderate in the evening.

Six

1785. July. Sunday 31. *Wind W. N. W ſtrong.*

Six Engliſh boats from Fogo and Twillingate came in here to-day; one of which ran foul of mine, but did not do her any damage. Two families of mountaineer Indians (old captain Jack, and John Babtiſta) came in here from the weſtward, in two French batteaux, intending to go to the iſland of Bell Iſle a deer-ſhooting; there being great numbers upon it.

Cloudy weather.

Auguſt. Monday 1. *S. S. W. little. freſh.*

At five o'clock this morning we got under ſail with a light wind, and at ſix were out of the harbour, where we found a freſher breeze, and an ugly, croſs ſea; which grew worſe, until we got cloſe in with the land of Labrador. The wind being ſcant, and the tide againſt us, we could not weather Caſtle Reef. When we came within half a mile of Caſtle Iſland, we found as much wind as we could bear with a reef in the ſails. Paſſing *S. W. freſh.* to leeward of that, and Henly Iſland, we ran into Antelope Tickle; our foreſail and jib at that inſtant giving way, we let go an anchor, but being too near Antelope Iſland, there was not room to bring up; conſequently we tailed on ſhore, and the boat got ſeveral thumps on the rocks before we could lay out *moderate.* the other anchor, and warp her off again: had ſhe gone on ſhore twenty yards lower down, her bottom would ſoon have been beat out. We then weighed the firſt anchor, and warped her up to the weſt end of the tickle, and there moored. Soon after I went in the yawl with four hands into Temple Bay, and waited upon captain Nichols, of His Majeſty's ſloop Echo, who received me with the greateſt politeneſs, and invited me to dine with him on the morrow. I drank tea on board the Echo, and *ſmart.* returned at night. A few curlews had been ſeen to-day, and captain Nichols had killed one.

The day was cloudy, and the evening very foggy.

Mrs.

1785. August. Tueſday 2. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

Mrs. Collingham and I dined on board the Echo with captain Nichols, and we all went on ſhore at Lance Cove, and drank tea with Mr. William Pinſon; who is agent to Noble and Pinſon, and ſon of the latter. Two families of Eſquimaux, part of ſome who lived laſt winter at the Iſle of Ponds, are now here, but no others have been ſeen hereabouts this ſummer. Two men of that nation were ſhot laſt year at Cape Charles, by two others (Tukelavinia and Adlucock) for the ſake of their wives, which is the reaſon that the reſt did not come as uſual. Captain Nichols very obligingly ordered my ſails to be mended, and alſo gave me another jib. The Engliſh boats, which I left in Quirpon, came acroſs to-day, and anchored in Temple Bay. The Indians brought in a young hind, which they killed yeſterday. Very few fiſh have been caught here yet, and none for a week paſt. At Ance-a-Loup and parts adjacent, the fiſhery has been pretty ſucceſsful. I ſaw one flock of curlews.

Some fog in the morning, but the reſt of the day was clear.

Wedneſ. 3, *S. W. little.*

At eight this morning we got under weigh, and attempted to work into Temple Bay; but it blowing freſh in Whale Gut, and finding that we could gain no ground, we bore up, ran out to ſea through Antelope Tickle, and made ſail for Battle Harbour, where we arrived at two o'clock, as did the Fogo boats. Here I had the pleaſure of finding all my goods (except two thouſand feet of pine boards) arrived from Fogo. There are only a hundred quintals of fiſh for each boat on ſhore at this place, and none to be caught now.

A fine cloudy day, in the evening ſome ſmall rain fell.

Thurſday 4. *N. E. hard.*

It blew hard, with fog and rain all the day; but was clearer and more moderate in the evening. No boats went out a fiſhing to-day.

Every

1785.
Auguſt.
Friday 5.
Wind W. S. W. freſh.

Every thing in the boat being very wet and taking great damage, I had a thorough drying of the goods, which prevented my embracing ſo fine an opportunity of proceeding. Two of Mr. Slade's boats came in from Bell Iſle, laden with fiſh; and all the boats here had fiſh in great plenty. The crews of theſe boats informed us, that one of the Mountaineer families which I left at Quirpon, went to Bell Iſle the day that I ſailed from thence, and on their return were caſt away, in a gale of wind, upon the iſland of Quirpon, where all of them periſhed. In the evening, I went out in the yawl, and caught twenty-ſix codfiſh. A clear, delightful day.

Saturday 6.
calm.

S. by E. little.

moderate.

S. W. moderate.

At four this morning we towed out of the harbour, and anchored upon one of the fiſhing ledges, in company with ſixteen boats (moſt of them from Newfoundland) and caught ninety-ſix codfiſh. At eight o'clock a light air ſpringing up, I ſent ninety of the fiſh on board a boat belonging to an old ſervant of mine, who has lately commenced merchant in a ſmall way, and then made ſail. At three o'clock this afternoon we heaved off Cape St. Francis, and delivered two letters to James Macey, whom I met with fiſhing in one of his own boats. From thence we proceeded to Fiſhing-ſhips Harbour, where we anchored and moored at four o'clock. I rowed round the harbour, and killed a ſhellbird.

A clear day.

Sunday 7.
S. S. E. freſh.

Early this morning we got ſome wood and water on board, and at five o'clock came to ſail. We were no ſooner out of the harbour's mouth, than I diſcovered a hind and calf upon a hill, on the continent.* We immediately came to an anchor, and went after them, but they were gone before we could get to

* This harbour is formed by three iſlands lying parallel to the continent.

1785. August. the place. However, I had the pleaſure of diſcovering two good harbours, which were not obſerved by lieutenant Lane, when he was ſurveying this part of the coaſt in 1770. At half after eight we came to ſail again, and arrived in Veniſon Harbour at one o'clock, where we moored. In the evening I took a ſhort walk upon Stoney Iſland, where I met with a hind and calf, and got a long ſhot at the latter, but miſſed her. At the ſame time I ſent Tilſed out in the yawl with three boys, who brought in nine cod, three ſea-pigeons, two whabbies, and a lady. A very fine day.

Monday 8. *Wind S. E. ſmart.* I ſent Tilſed in the yawl with three boys to the outer iſlands, and they brought in thirty cod, fourteen lords and ladies, and four young pigeons.

Thick fog, with rain all day; clear at night.

Tueſday 9. *N. W. moderate,* After breakfaſt I went in the yawl with four hands into the cove to the north-weſt of this harbour, where we landed, and beat the north-weſt end of Stoney Iſland: we ſaw a good ſtag and a brace of hares, but could not get a ſhot at any of them.

A fine day, though we had a few light ſqualls of wind and rain about noon.

Wedneſ. 10. *S. S. E. moderate.* At five this morning we got up our anchors and came to ſail, and at a quarter after four in the afternoon anchored and moored for the night, in Indian Tickle. I ſent William and Alexander a ſhooting upon the iſland, but they ſaw nothing. I took a ſhort walk upon the main, and ſaw a yellow-fox; I *S. W. freſh.* then croſſed over to the iſland, and looked at the houſe where my people lived the winter before laſt, and found it full of empty caſks, vatt-planks, and other things; there was alſo, a good ſealing-ſkiff hauled upon the beech.

A fine day.

At

1785.
Auguſt.

At ſix this morning we came to ſail; at half paſt four, doubled Cape North; and at ſeven, came to an anchor in Iſthmus Bay, oppoſite the houſe which I built immediately after the privateer left me in the year 1778: and in which I lived, that winter. I had the pleaſure to find it unoccupied, and in as good condition as poſſible. I immediately took poſſeſſion of it; intending to make it my reſidence in future.

Thurſday 11. *Wind little and variable.* *S. S. E. freſh.*

A very fine day.

Friday 12. *W. S. W. freſh.*

Early in the morning we warped the Fox to the head of the old ſtone-wharf, and, in the courſe of the day, landed moſt of the goods. I hung my tent up to the beams of the dining-room, made my bed on the floor, and ſpread the tent round it. In the evening, Tilſed walked round Martin's Cove, where he killed an eider-duck, and ſaw the ſlot of one deer only, but no tracks of bears. A very fine day.

little.

Saturday 13. *W. S. W. freſh.*

We landed the remainder of the goods, and in the evening, carried all the traps to Great Iſland; where I put them into a pond.

N. W.

The weather was very fine till ſix o'clock, when we had a ſlight thunder ſtorm.

Sunday 14. *S. W. moderate.*

The Fox was ballaſted; Tilſed examined an old ſkiff which lies upon Slink Point, and found her unſerviceable; alſo he ſhot a hare. At noon I went out in the yawl, with four hands, to the outer end of Long Iſland, and killed fifty codfiſh, five ladies, three young gulls, and an old one.

E.

A very fine day.

Monday 15. *W. freſh.*

I had the window-frames put together (for I brought them out in pieces, for the convenience of ſtowage) I ordered

1785. Auguſt. ſome proviſions to be put on board the Fox, and ſome other neceſſary buſineſs to be done. In the afternoon I crawled upon the hill (for I am now ſo exceſſively lame that I cannot walk above ten yards at a time without ſitting down to reſt, and am in ſuch inexpreſſible torment, that life is a burthen to me) and ſat there watching for geeſe and curlews till the evening, but none came near me; the latter are very ſcarce yet.

A delightful day.

Tueſday 16. *Wind N. W. moderate.* A few caſks of dry goods were opened and ſome hatchets helved. At noon a brig came into the harbour, and anchored where my ſhips uſed to do. I went on board, and found her to be the Mary, William Dier maſter; bound from Paradiſe to Temple Bay with ſalmon. I brought Mr. Dier on ſhore to dine with me, and was informed by him, that the fiſhery in Sandwich Bay had proved very indifferent; producing only three hundred and ninety-five tierces of fiſh in Paradiſe, and Eagle River: That very few Indians had been at the former place this ſummer; that they had but little to ſell, and were all gone home ſome time ſince.

N. E. moderate.

ſmart.

Thick fog till noon, when it cleared away.

Wedneſ. 17. *N. E. ſmart.* I ſent the Fox to Great Iſland, for ſome of the timber of the old houſes and ſtage; ſhe returned with a ſmall load in the evening. I glazed the dining-room windows, and tacked them in their places for the preſent.

Dark weather.

Thurſday 18. *S. moderate.* Early in the morning, the Mary ſailed for Temple Bay; and at eleven o'clock I ſailed in the Fox, with four hands, for Paradiſe, to carry Mrs. Collingham home. We lowered the ſails, and drifted for a ſhort time in Blackguard Bay to fiſh, and

S. W.

caught

caught eleven cod. At ſix in the evening, we came to anchor in Cartwright Harbour. 1785. Auguſt. *Wind W.*

A very fine day.

The wind being againſt us, I employed the people in pulling down the old ſtore-houſe and kitchen (which were all that were left of my former dwelling-houſe) and in laying the timber of them ready for taking on board the boat at a future opportunity, for firewood. Friday 19. *S. W. ſmart.* *calm.*

A very fine, hot day.

At four this afternoon, we towed up to Scotch and Iriſh Point; where we anchored to wait for wind. I then ſent Tilſed a ſhooting upon Earl Iſland; he returned at nine, with a black-duck and a ſpruce game. In the mean time I killed two rangers out of the boat, but one of them ſunk, juſt as the yawl got to it. We then came to ſail, and arrived at paradiſe at four in the afternoon; where we found Mr. Collingham in good health. Saturday 20. *N. E. light airs.* *freſh.*

A very fine day.

In the afternoon, Mr. and Mrs. Collingham accompanied me to Friend's Point, to look at a Mountaineer canoe and pick currants. Sunday 21. *W. little.*

Clear, hot weather.

Had a quantity of moſs, two hogſheads of ſalt, and ſome of my old wearing apparel, which I left here when laſt in this country, put on board the Fox. Monday 22. *N. W. ſtrong.* *N. E.*

Cloudy weather all day, and ſome fog in the afternoon.

Fog and rain all day. Tueſday 23. *freſh.*

There

1785. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 24. There was ſo ſharp a froſt this morning, that ice was half an inch thick. Thick fog all day.

Thurſday 25. *Wind N. E. little.* My people were employed in making nets for deer and hares. Thick fog all day again.

Friday 26. The men were employed as yeſterday, and the ſame weather continued.

Saturday 27 The ſervants were netting in the morning, and in the afternoon I ſent them into the woods to cut firewood.

Thick fog all day; rained till noon.

Sunday 28. At nine this morning we towed down the river, then came to ſail and worked down the bay, to within a mile of Duck Iſland; when, finding that we could not make a harbour before dark, and obſerving a thick fog coming on again, we turned back, and anchored oppoſite to the wood which was cut yeſterday.

Clear, cold weather till the evening; then foggy.

Monday 29. The Fox was filled with firewood up to the thwarts, and I then ſent her down, oppoſite to the rubbingplace on the north ſide of Hinchingbrook Bay.

Thick fog all day, but clear in the evening.

Tueſday 30. Thick fog all day.

Wedneſ. 31. At eight this morning I went on board the Fox, towed through the narrows, and came to ſail with a light air of wind; at eight at night, we came to an anchor in Muddy Bay; in which we found, many thouſands of black-divers.

A bright, hot day.

At

1785. September. Thurſday 1. *Wind calm.*

At ſix this morning we walked round the ſalt-water pond at the head of the bay, and there found forty-ſix inch-boards; which had been ſawn four years ago, but had not been brought away. We rafted them down and took them on board; then made ſail for Cartwright Harbour, where we anchored at two o'clock, and in the evening brought off a yawl load of bricks from Caribou Caſtle. I ſent Tilſed round the back-ſhore, who brought in ſeven curlews, and twenty-ſeven large beach-birds. I killed two others on the point.

W. freſh.

calm.

A clear, hot day.

Friday 2. *S. E. little.*

At five this morning, I ſent the boys on ſhore for the remainder of the bricks, which they brought off at eight: when we made ſail for Egg-rock Cove, where we anchored until I went on ſhore to look for a particular ſtone, which I ſaw there ſeven years ago; but, not being able to find it, we proceeded for Iſthmus Bay. At ſix in the evening, the wind being contrary, we ran inſide of the ſouth Hare Iſland, and came to an anchor oppoſite to a ſmall beach near the north end, in ſeven fathoms of water and on very good holding ground.

A clear day.

Saturday 3. *N. freſh.*

At five this morning we came to ſail. Abreaſt of Veniſon Head, we were very near running foul of a piece of drift-ice, which would have ſtaved the boat. At half paſt ſeven o'clock I arrived ſafe at home, well pleaſed at having got to the end of my voyage; having ſailed two hundred leagues. I found that the foxhound bitch had whelped, and one of the buck rabbits was dead. I had two beams of a platform put out, on poſts and ſhores, at the head of the old wharf, for landing goods upon, and my bedſtead ſet up. I was ſo much better of my lameneſs to-day, as to be able to walk to the ſecond break in Slink Point, which is three quarters of a mile, where I killed four curlews and a raven.

1785. September. raven. Curlews are very plentiful now; we ſaw innumerable flocks on Veniſon Head, as we paſſed it.

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the afternoon.

Sunday 4. *Wind N. W. ſtrong. freſh.* The forenoon was dark and ſtormy, but the afternoon proved better, and the clouds broke.

Monday 5. *W. freſh.* In the courſe of the day the people finiſhed the platform; they likewiſe chinced my bed-room, and part of the dining-room with moſs. In the evening I placed a hare-net acroſs this end of Slink Point, and had it beat by two of the boys and three dogs, but found nothing. At noon, a ſhallop belonging to Noble and Pinſon, arrived here from Table Bay, and brought part of my proviſions from Battle Harbour. Mr. William Dier, late maſter of the Mary, came in this boat, and brought ſome people to complete the winter crews at Paradiſe, where he is to be ſuperintendent, and as ſoon as he had landed my goods, he ſailed for that place. *S. S. W. freſh.* My late poſſeſſions in Sandwich Bay, together with what goods remained there, were ſold laſt winter, by my aſſignees, to Noble and Pinſon; for the paltry ſum of two hundred and fifty pounds: whereas, the goods alone, of which Mr. Collingham ſent home an inventory, were valued by him at two hundred and eighty pounds; and I had informed my aſſignees, that the fiſhing-poſts and the buildings thereon, were well worth a thouſand pounds. But Mr. Robert Hunter, merchant in London, who is the acting aſſignee, does a great deal of buſineſs by commiſſion, for Noble and Pinſon; therefore it is no wonder, that my property was ſold by private contract to thoſe people; rather than by public auction at Poole; as I deſired it might be. I muſt confeſs, that I cannot help feeling greatly hurt, that Noble and Pinſon, who have been my inveterate enemies ever ſince I firſt came to this country, ſhould get, for leſs than nothing, poſſeſſions, which coſt me

me ſo much labour, to find out, and money to eſtabliſh. Had they given a fair price for them, I ſhould have been contented, and my creditors would not have been injured. 1785. September

Cloudy weather.

The Fox was brought to the wharf, unloaded and then moored off again. I made three deer-ſlips of drag-twine, and the people chinced part of the dining-room. Tueſday 6. *Wind S. W. moderate. N. E. hard.*

Cloudy till ten o'clock, and rain the reſt of the day.

Part of the dining-room was chinced, the window put into my bed-room, two hogſheads of bread aired, and ſome graſs cut for hay for the rabbits. At noon I ſent William to put out ſome duck-ſnares, by the pond under Berry Hill; he reported, that he ſaw a fox, the tracks of many others, and the ſlot of ſeveral deer. At the ſame time I went upon Slink Point, to waylay the geeſe which I knew he would diſturb, and fired at two; one of which I ſtruck, but did not kill it. In the evening, I ſent Tilſed round Martin's Cove to ſhoot geeſe, but he ſaw none. Wedneſ. 7. *N. moderate.*

A fine day.

Both the windows in the dining-room were put in, the reſt of the bread aired, the bricks brought up to the houſe, and ſome firewood piled. At noon I went in the punt with two hands, and tailed one of the ſlips in the path which croſſes this neck of land into Martin's Cove, and the other two, in the path which is at the head of the harbour. I ſaw a great number of geeſe and black-ducks, but not many curlews, as they are now going faſt away to the ſouthward; I killed three. At eight o'clock at night, a man arrived with a letter from Mr. Collingham, informing me, that Mr. Dier had forcibly ſeized upon all his whalebone, oil, and furs, together with what belonged to my Thurſday 8. *S. W. moderate.*

1785. September. assignees and myself, and had sent the whole to Mr. William Pinson, at Temple Bay. Mr. Collingham requested of me to go immediately to Paradise in my boat, to bring himself, his wife and baggage away from thence, as he had no other chance of getting from that place, nor any means of living at it. This man came from Paradise in Noble and Pinson's shallop, and having Collingham's canoe with him, landed in the rocky cove in Venison Head, from whence he walked to my house.

This was a hot day, but the late cold weather has pinched the moschetos so much, that they are now scarcely able to bite.

Friday 9. *Wind calm.* *S. W. moderate.* *N. fresh: smart.* At day-light I had the Fox brought to the wharf, her sails bent, and ballasted, and at nine o'clock she sailed for Paradise, under the command of Tilsed, with whom I sent Mr. Collingham's man, and one of my boys. The remainder of the dining-room was chinced, the kitchen began upon, and the beams of the old stage were cut and piled up.

A fine day.

Saturday 10. *calm.* *S. E. moderate.* This morning I found one of the wood-piles had fallen down in the night, upon my empty bottles, and broke the greatest part of them. The remainder of the kitchen, and part of the store-room were chinced. At noon I sent William round Blackguard Bay; he shot two auntsaries, and found a broken trap. I sent Jack and Tom in the punt to visit the fartheſt deer-slips, but there was nothing in them. I killed five curlews before the door in the morning, and sat on Slink Point in the afternoon, watching for geese; several black-ducks flew over me, but too high to kill any. I set the stove up, in the dining- room.

Foggy till near noon, clear and warm afterwards.

I read

1785. September. Sunday 11. *Wind S. S. E. freſh.*

I read prayers to my little family this morning, and wrote letters all the reſt of the day.

A fine day.

Monday 12. *S. E. moderate.*

At one o'clock this morning the Fox returned and brought Mr. Collingham and his wife, and alſo his baggage: likewiſe all the remainder of thoſe goods which formerly belonged to me, and had either by accident or miſtake not been mentioned in the inventory; Mr. Collingham having put them up to auction, and bought them himſelf for ſixty-two pounds ten ſhillings. He alſo ſold thoſe goods which are now in the houſe on Indian Iſland, and they were bought by my boatſmaſter for me. As ſoon as it was light I had the ſhallop brought to the wharf, the goods landed, the boat ballaſted and then moored off. This day Mr. Collingham and I agreed to enter into partnerſhip for ſo long time as ſhould be hereafter determined upon. In the courſe of the day I finiſhed all my letters.

The forenoon was cloudy, and the remainder of the day was foggy with ſmall rain.

Tueſday 13. *S. W. little. N. W*

I had proviſions put on board the Fox. Shipped Andrew Crane (the man who brought the letter from Mr. Collingham) for twelve months; wages twelve pounds.

Clear, fine weather.

Wedneſ. 14. *N. freſh.*

At two o'clock this morning Mr. Collingham ſailed for Temple Bay in the Fox, with Tilſed, Will, and Jack, to demand, from Mr. William Pinſon, reſtitution for the ſtolen goods, and in caſe of refuſal to proceed to England to lay the caſe before His Majeſty's miniſters, and alſo to endeavour by law to obtain redreſs. In the courſe of the day I had the partition between my bed-room and the dining-room pulled down, and a loft made of it over the other bed-room, on which I ſtowed many ſmall

1785. September. things. The little bed-room being chinced, a camp bedſtead was pitched in it for Mrs. Collingham.

A cloudy day with ſome ſhowers of rain.

Thurſday 15. *Wind N. N. E. ſmart* Crane was employed in making rafters for a new roof to the kitchen. Alexander pared ſods, and Tom cut graſs for hay. I ſowed ſome nuts and apple pippins on the ſide of the hill at the back of the houſe, where I am of opinion they will thrive, if they will do ſo in any part of this country. In the evening Mrs. Collingham accompanied me in the yawl to look at the *moderate.* ſlips at the head of the harbour, but we had no ſucceſs.

A clear, cold day, and ſharp froſt at night.

Friday 16. *S. S. E. little.* Some freſh ſhores were put under the platform, more rafters made, ſome graſs cut, and the hay which is made ſtowed in a caſk. I ganged a ſet of hooks for a boat's crew, and in the evening took a walk upon the hill at the back of the houſe, where *freſh.* I ſaw a curlew and killed a bird called a boatſwain.

The ground was white over with froſt this morning, but the day proved clear and warm.

Saturday 17. *S. S. E. little.* After breakfaſt I went out in the yawl with three hands, and tried the ledges by Green and Long Iſlands for fiſh, but caught *N. little.* only two ſculpins. I ſhot two black-ducks, one eider-duck, a lord, and a gull.

A very fine day.

Sunday 18. I ſent Crane and Alexander to bring home the canoe by land, but the latter got into it and endeavoured to come by water, which he did part of the way, but being afraid to venture round the head, he hauled it up and returned by land; he killed a grey-plover and five beach-birds. I put a large bliſter on

on the lower part of my thigh; my pains being much worſe again. 1785. September.

A clear, fine day.

Early in the morning, I ſent two hands to Great Iſland for ſome timber to make beams and rafters for the ſtore-room; and when they returned, I ſet them to pare more ſods. Monday 19. *Wind S. E. little. freſh.*

Fair in the morning, foggy the reſt of the day, and in the evening it ſet in for rain.

More ſods were pared, and ſome drag-twine balled off. I put a bliſter on the outer part of my left leg, and renewed that on my thigh. Mrs. Collingham was making my bed-curtains. In the evening two hands looked at the ſlips, but they had nothing in them. Tueſday 20. *S. E. freſh.*

Fog all day, and ſome ſhowers of rain.

Crane and Alexander were at work all day on the rafters, and Mrs. Collingham on my bed-curtains. In the evening ſhe accompanied me in the yawl to the neareſt ſlip, in which we found a white-bear had been caught, and from the appearance of the place, I believe it would have held him, had it been a little ſtronger; for he had ſtruggled a long time, and torn up ſeveral young trees before he could break it. At night I made another of twelve parts of twine; the former, was only eight. Wedneſ. 21. *N. little. freſh.*

Clear till ten o'clock, then foggy till four; cloudy afterwards.

Mrs. Collingham and I went out in the yawl this morning with two hands. I tailed the ſlip which I made laſt night, in the ſame place where the other was broken; and the largeſt double-ſpring trap, between the two ponds on the Iſthmus. Returning to the boat at two o'clock we found her aground, and were obliged to wait till after ſix, for the tide's coming in. Thurſday 22. *N. little. E.*

In

1785. September. *Wind S. E.* In the mean time I ſent the men to look at the other ſlips, and then made a ſlip place on the eaſt ſide of Slip Hill, while Mrs. Collingham picked ſome partridge-berries. We brought home an old large double-ſpringed trap, which had been broken by a ſtag ſeven years ago, and had lain there ever ſince.

A fine day.

Friday 23. *N. ſtrong.* The people were employed all day in gathering up the old wood which lay ſcattered about the houſe, and in piling it up for firewood. Mrs. Collingham was at work on my curtains, and I employed myſelf in making three ſlips of ten parts of twine each.

hard.

Cloudy, rough weather.

Saturday 24. *N. freſh.* I went out in the yawl with two hands to the ſlips, and tailed two more; one in the cat-path near Martin's houſe, and the other on the eaſt ſide of Slip Hill. I killed an eider-duck, and winged a lady, but did not get her.

A cloudy day and clear evening.

Sunday 25. *S. W. freſh.* Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands, to bring home the canoe, but could not find it: we rowed into a ſmall harbour, fit only for ſkiffs, near the eaſt point of Veniſon Head, from whence ſhe walked to Berry Hill, and I met her with the boat at the foot of it. We gathered about a gallon of partridge-berries, and I ſhot an eider-duck and a gull.

S. S. W.

Clear till two o'clock, at which time it grew hazy; in the even-

S. E. ſtrong. ing we had a little rain, and it rained hard all night.

Monday 26. Mrs. Collingham was at work on my curtains, and I made four ſlips. Crane viſited the trap and ſlips, but nothing had been near them.

hard.

It rained hard all the forenoon; the reſt of the day was foggy.

N. ſqually

Crane

1785.
September.
Tueſday 27.
Wind N. N. W. freſh.

Crane tailed five traps for martens, in the path near Martin's houſe, and two ſlips near the old deer-pound. I ſhot an eider-duck, and brought to part of the deer-net; Alexander began another.

A cloudy day, with a few ſmall ſhowers of rain.

Wedneſ. 28.
S. E. moderate.

I ſent Crane and Alexander in the yawl, to bring home the canoe, but as they were returning, it blew ſo freſh, that they were obliged to put into Indian Harbour, where they left both the yawl and canoe, and walked home. I brought to the remainder of the deer-net, and ſhot an eider-duck. At five in the evening, Mr. Collingham returned in our boat, and another of Noble and Pinſon's came along with him, with four hands to winter at Paradiſe. Theſe boats brought the remainder of my proviſions, all the pine boards, and the goods from Indian Iſland. Mr. Collingham informed me, that Mr. William Pinſon had reſtored the goods which Dier robbed him of, and that he had ſhipped them on freight in the Mary, commanded by Mr. Pinſon himſelf, and had conſigned them to our friend Benjamin Leſter, Eſq. at Poole. He alſo ſaid, that he ſaw a brig and a ſhallop among the Seal Iſlands, which belonged to an adventurer from Quebec: who was going in the ſhallop to winter in Ivucktoke Bay, and intended leaving the brig with a crew of hands to winter where they were, and to fiſh for ſeals.

freſh.

moderate.

A cloudy day.

Thurſday 29.
S. S. W. moderate.

We began at day-light to unload the boat: ſhe was afterwards ballaſted, and ſailed for Cartwright Harbour, for a load of firewood. The other ſhallop ſailed at the ſame time for Paradiſe. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham took Will with him and tailed nine traps for foxes, in the paths round Blackguard Bay; which he obſerved, had not been much uſed lately.

Cloudy weather, with a few ſhowers of rain.

freſh.

The

1785. September. Friday 30. *Wind N. W. ſmart.*

The dry-goods were turned out of the ſtore-room, and both them and thoſe which Mr. Collingham brought, were put together out of doors, and covered with a tarpaulin. Mr. Collingham then took off the greateſt part of the roof of the north-eaſt end of the houſe. In the evening obſerving ſome geeſe on the eaſt ſide of Slink Point, I endeavoured to get a ſhot at them, but they went off before I could get to the place. On my return, I got ſo bad a fall on a flat rock, that I could not get up again for ſome time, when with great pain and difficulty, I crawled to the next point, ſat down there, and fired guns of diſtreſs; they ſoon brought Mr. Collingham and one of the boys to my aſſiſtance who carried me home in the punt. I was in very great pain all the reſt of the day, having fallen on my rump, and hurt myſelf greatly. At nine in the evening the Fox returned.

October. Saturday 1.

The Fox was brought to the wharf-head; unloaded, ballaſted, and then moored off again: in doing which, they hauled up a ſmall anchor which the Caplin baitſkiff parted from in a gale of wind on the fifteenth of September, 1778, and which I had tried for ſeveral times in vain. Mr. Collingham pulled off the remainder of the roof of the ſouth-eaſt end of the houſe, but we found that the new couples would not fit. Tilſed began to make others. Crane went to the cat-path, and brought in a marten. A fine day.

Sunday 2. *N. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed worked all day on the new couples; ſome of which they ſet up. Crane and Alexander brought home the yawl and canoe, and alſo viſited the large trap and the deer-ſlips: they found a five year old ſtag, in the one at the foot of Slip Hill; but he had been dead ſo long, that he was tainted. They returned with the punt and brought him home. My pains were ſo bad to-day, that I put

put a large warm plaſter on my loins, and another on my right foot and ancle. 1785. October.

Clear, froſty weather.

We ſkinned the deer, which had twenty-four points on his horns: he cut an inch and a half of fat on his haunches, and his quarters weighed two hundred and five pounds. I ſent Alexander and Jack to Great Iſland for the fox-traps, and had ſome clay brought from Martin's Cove, to re-build the kitchen chimney with; having no lime. Mr. Collingham and Tilſed were at work on the roof of the houſe. Monday 3. *Wind N. N. E. moderate.*

Cloudy and cold weather.

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed put on part of the new roof. Four hands getting clay. In the afternoon a ſhallop worked into the harbour, and anchored oppoſite to my old cod-ſtage on Great Iſland. I ſent a boat to her and found her to be that which Mr. Collingham ſaw among the Seal Iſlands. Tueſday 4. *S. W. moderate.*

A dull day; it rained in the evening and moſt part of the night.

At nine this morning Mr. Pierre Marcoux of Quebec, who is the owner of the ſhallop which came in yeſterday, and alſo of the ſmall veſſel at Seal Iſlands, came to our houſe, and brought with him Mr. Joſeph Goupille, his boatſmaſter; they ſpent the day with us. Mr. Collingham and Tilſed covered in the remainder of the houſe. Wedneſ. 5. *S. S. E. moderate.*

Hard rain all day; thick fog at night. *N. hard.*

Mr. Marcoux brought his ſhallop up here, anchored her oppoſite to our houſe, and ſpent the day with us. The kitchen chimney and fireplace were pulled down, and new ones were begun upon. Mr. Collingham took one of the boys with him Thurſday 6. *N ſtrong.* *N. W. ſmart.*

1785. October. *Wind moderate.* in the punt, and went round the upper part of this harbour; he put out eleven traps for foxes, and one for an otter; he alſo viſited the deertrap and ſlips, and ſaw a good ſtag, but could not get a ſhot at him.

little. A clear day, dull evening, and clear night.

Friday 7. *N. N. W. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham went in the punt, with one of the boys, round his traps in Blackguard Bay, and put out four more, but ſaw no ſign of foxes, which is a very bad omen of a ſucceſsful furring ſeaſon. He afterwards went up the cat-path, but got nothing; alſo tailed a ſlip in the path near the old deer-pound. Tilſed and Crane were at work on the kithen chimney. The Canadians ſpent the day with us.

Cloudy till noon, clear afterwards.

Saturday 8. *S. S. E. freſh.* Tilſed and Crane were at work on the kitchen chimney, and by night they had done ſo much of it, that we had a fire in the ſtove for the firſt time, and not before it was wanted; for I have been almoſt ſtarved for ſome days paſt, the blood in my lower limbs circulating ſo ſlowly, that I can ſcarcely keep vital heat in them, as I cannot uſe any exerciſe. Mr. Marcoux ſailed this morning for Ivucktoke Bay.

Very hazy till noon, and rain all the reſt of the day; threatening bad weather.

Sunday 9. *N. N. E. heavy.* A heavy gale of wind came on laſt night, and continued all this day; it froze ſharply, and afterwards there were ſome ſhowers of ſnow. If Marcoux did not find a good harbour laſt night, he will be in great danger of being loſt.

In the afternoon I read prayers to the family.

Monday 10. *ſtrong.* Tilſed was at work on the chimney, three hands were cutting graſs before dinner, and four were getting clay after. I ſent Alexander

1785. October.

Alexander to look at the traps and ſlips in this harbour; he brought a yellow-fox and the leg of a gooſe; a fox had eaten the reſt; he ſaid, that another trap was carried away by a deer. Mr. Collingham put up the partition between the upper part of the kitchen and the ſtore-room, then went to look for the loſt trap, which he found with a croſs-fox in it.

Wind N. E. ſtrong.

A dull day, a ſlight froſt and ſome ſnow towards the evening.

Tueſday 11. *E. N. E. hard.*

All the goods which were out of doors, and part of thoſe which were in the dining-room were ſtowed in the ſtore-room. Nothing could be done at the chimney or out of doors, as it blew hard attended with ſnow, ſleet, and rain.

Wedneſ. 12. *N. E. to N. hard.*

Our doe rabbit died this morning, but her young ones are living, and old enough to do without her. Tilſed was at work on the chimney. Mr. Collingham ſtowed away the remainder of the goods which were in the dining-room, and alſo ſome others in the ſtore-room. Alexander viſited the traps and ſlips round this harbour; he brought in a marten and a brace of grouſe; one of the traps was gone, nor could he find it. Three hands were gathering up fallen wood near the houſe for fewel.

ſmart

Cloudy, cold weather.

Thurſday 13 *calm. S. W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham covered part of the new roof with pitched paper. Tilſed was at work half the day on the chimney.

A very fine day.

Friday 14. *N. N. E. ſmart.*

Mr. Collingham covered the remainder of the new roof, Tilſed finiſhed the chimney, and three hands gathered ſome moſs. At noon, Mr. Marcoux returned. He got into the mouth of Ivucktoke Bay in the night of the eighth inſtant, when his boat was very near foundering in the gale of wind which happened at that time. After dinner I went with him

1785. October. in his canoe with two of his people, to look for geeſe on Deathfall Iſland, but finding none, we viſited three of the ſlips at the head of the harbour, and found a ſtaggard faſt by the horns in one of thoſe two which were in the eaſt corner; we killed him and brought him home in the canoe. He was broke up as ſoon as we returned, and his quarters weighed a hundred and ſixty-eight pounds. A fine day.

Wind W. little.

Saturday 15. *W. moderate.* At ten this morning, a hind and calf were perceived to have juſt taken the water, from this end of Slink Point, and to be ſwimming acroſs the harbour for the Point under Mount Martin. I purſued them in the yawl with four hands, and ſhot them both; their quarters weighed two hundred and twelve pounds. I ſent four hands a fiſhing in the ſealing-ſkiff, but they could catch only one rock-cod. They brought a load of firewood from the old ſtage. Some leaks being in the roof of the dining-room, Mr. Collingham covered them with pitched paper, and in the afternoon he viſited his traps in this harbour, but could not find the one which was miſſing. At the foot of Slip Hill he found a ſtag of four years faſt by the horns, which immediately giving a ſtrong plunge, broke the ſlip, and taking the water, ſwam for the Iſthmus; but being headed there, he turned and landed on Deathfall Iſland; from whence he ſwam to Split Point, but Mr. Collingham giving him the meeting there alſo, he took the water again, and made for Martin's Cove. Collingham kept oppoſite to him till he came to the eaſt point of the Cove, and then hailed the houſe for a boat; when I went off in the ſealing ſkiff with five hands, threw the painter over his horns, and cut his throat. He weighed a hundred and ſeventy-one pounds. Three of the Canadians alſo went off in our yawl, and brought Mr. Collingham home, who was greatly fatigued with ſo much running.

A very fine day.

It

1785.
October.

It rained all this day.

Sunday 16.

I had the kitchen door ſhifted to the front of the houſe, and the window to the back of it, the empty caſks and other things brought up from the ſhore ſide, and the ſods brought up to the houſe to be in readineſs to lay on the roof. Mr. Collingham looked for, and found his loſt trap with the foot of a ſilver-fox in it. At eleven o'clock Mr. Marcoux ſailed for his ſealing-poſt where he intends to winter. We had the very great mortification to find, that the dining-room leaked as bad as ever, and that the kitchen chimney ſmoked moſt intolerably.

Monday 17. *Wind W. little.*

N. N. E. hard.

Clear till near noon, when a fog with ſleet came on.

This morning we perceived, that the punt had broke adrift from the ſtern of the ſhallop, and was driven on ſhore on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of Martin's Cove. In the evening we ſent three hands to bring her home, but finding her ſtaved, they hauled her higher up. Tilſed and Crane began a new porch, and a room, for the ſervants to ſleep in, on one ſide of it. The ſods were put upon the new roof, but there not being enough of them, ſome more were cut. Mr. Collingham nailed ſome boards on each ſide of the fireplace, and a ſtrip of canvaſs acroſs the front of it, which cured it of ſmoking; and he freſh papered the leaks in the roof of the dining-room. I ſcraped two fox-ſkins, and ſhot one of our dogs for attempting to kill ſome fowls which Mr. Marcoux gave to Mrs. Collingham.

Tueſday 18. *N. ſmart.*

Cloudy with ſome ſnow.

Tilſed and crane were at work on the porch all day, and in the evening they covered the remainder of the roof with ſods. Mr. Collingham took one hand with him, and viſited his ſlip by

Wedneſ. 19. *freſh.*

1785. October. by the old deer-pound, where he put out another. No ſign of martens, and very little of foxes. Two hands paring ſods.

Cloudy weather with gentle froſt.

Thurſday 20. *Wind From S. by W. to S. by E. moderate.* Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands up the harbour; I tailed two freſh ſlips where the two deer had been caught. I alſo ſhot an eider-duck and an ermine. Mr. Collingham walked round the ſhore, to viſit his traps, and returned with us: he had a yellow-fox in one of his traps, and found an old hind in my large one; ſhe had carried it into the ſouthernmoſt pond. He took up his ottertrap, the pond being frozen. In the morning we perceived a ſmall ſchooner working into the harbour, and on our return found her at anchor, oppoſite to our houſe. She belongs to ſome merchants of Quebec, and is bound to Ivucktoke Bay to winter, in order to kill furs, and trade with the Indians there. But as neither *freſh.* the maſter, whoſe name is Nicholas Gabourite, nor any of his people were acquainted with the place, and having had the misfortune to run on ſhore near Gready's ſealing-tilt, on Monday laſt, and damage the veſſel, they were afraid to venture any farther: and therefore came in here to enquire for the neareſt convenient place to winter at. Tilſed covered in part of the porch and ſervants room, and Crane put up ſome of the ſtuds. The Canadians had an old Mountaineer Indian man, his daughter, and four of her children with them.

Cloudy weather.

Friday 21. *W. moderate.* At day-light I ſent four hands in the ſkiff for the deer; ſhe weighed a hundred and forty-one pounds. At noon, Mrs. Collingham, the Canadian captain, and I went in the yawl with four hands to Berry Hill, where we gathered three gallons of berries. Mr. Collingham walked thither and tailed a ſlip at the foot

foot of the weſt end of it; he then croſſed the land to Rocky Cove, but ſaw nothing. Tilſed and Crane ſtudded the remainder of the porch and ſervants room. 1785. October.

A very fine, mild day.

Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with two hands, to the head of the harbour, from whence he croſſed to North Harbour, and tailed ſix traps for foxes; he alſo viſited the ſlips and deer-trap, made up another ſlip-place, and killed a brace of grey-plover. Tilſed, Crane, and three of the Canadians finiſhed the roof and floor of the porch and ſervants room. I waxed a new bed-tick and bolſter, and ſkinned a fox. Saturday 22. *Wind N. E. little.* *E. moderate.*

A cloudy, mild day.

At day-light Tilſed ſailed in the Fox with three hands, for Caribou Caſtle, to bring the remainder of the firewood. The Canadian ſchooner ſailed at the ſame time for Muddy Bay, where we had recommended them to winter. I made three deer-ſlips. Mr. Collingham fixed the plate-rack in the kitchen, ſhifted moſt of the goods which were over his room into the ſtore-room; ſtowed the cordage, and ſeveral other things which were out of doors, in the ſervants room. Sunday 23. *S. S. E. freſh.* *S. freſh.*

Cloudy, mild weather.

Mr. Collingham took William with him, and viſited the ſlips and traps in this Harbour; he had a porcupine in one of the latter, and tailed four more ſlips on the eaſt end of the Iſthmus. I made another ſlip, alſo put the new dining-table together. Monday 24. *S. S. E. freſh.*

Foggy, moiſt weather.

The loaf ſugar, the guns, and ſeveral other things which were over the couples in the dining-room, were ſtowed in the ſtore-room, in doing which, a board fell upon one of the young rabbits, Tueſday *S. E. moderate.*

1785. October. rabbits and killed it. William was at work on a deer-net.
Rain and fog.

Wedneſ. 26. *Wind calm.* *S. by W. moderate.* Mr. Collingham put eighty-ſix pounds of feathers into my new bed-tick, then viſited the cat-traps, and his two ſlips in the ſouth-weſt marſhes, but got nothing.
Clear till three o'clock, very foggy afterwards.

Thurſday 27. *W. S. W. moderate.* *calm.* Mr. Collingham viſited his traps and ſlip by Blackguard Bay, and gathered a gallon of berries. William went round the traps and ſlips by this, and North Harbour, but neither of them got any thing. At three o'clock the Fox returned, and was partly unloaded by night. Tilſed informed me, that the Canadians liked Muddy Bay very well, and would winter there.
A fine day.

Friday 28. *moderate.* I had a tarpaulin ſpread over the roof of the ſouth-weſt end of the houſe, as it ſtill leaked. As ſoon as the Fox had delivered, I ſent her to Great Iſland for another load. William trod upon a nail, which ran into his foot and lamed him. Mr. Collingham repaired the punt.
Cloudy, mild weather.

Saturday 29. *W. moderate.* Mr. Collingham was at work moſt of the day in making a ſtand for a chamber roaſting-jack. At night the Fox returned with a full lading.
Cloudy, mild weather.

Sunday 30. A very fine day.

Monday 31. *S. E. freſh.* At day-light the people began to unload the Fox; as ſoon as they had done that, they covered the roof of their room with ſods; and at three in the afternoon, they took the boat back

back to the iſland for another load of wood. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps and the ſlips by this and North Harbour; he had a young ſtag in one of his ſlips by the latter, alſo ſhot two ſhellbirds. 1785.

A clear morning, hazy day, and foggy evening.

November.

At eight this morning, the Fox returned without any wood, as it blew too freſh to get any off. I ſet ſome of the people to work on their own apartment, and ſent the reſt for the deer, which proved a three years beaſt, in good condition, and weighed a hundred and twenty-ſeven pounds. I made two ſlips. Tueſday 1. *Wind S. E. freſh.* *W. freſh.*

Rained till noon, clear afterwards; mild weather.

The people were at work on their apartment, and in ſcalding the deer's feet. Mr. Collingham finiſhed the jack-ſtand. I made two ſlips. Wedneſ. 2. *N. E. hard.* *N. hard.*

Rain and fog all day.

Tilſed and Crane began a ſhed, before the ſervants room and porch, to break off the wind, and to ſtow the empty caſks in. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps and deer-ſlip by Blackguard Bay; no foxes in that walk. He brought home a few berries. One hand netting. I diſmiſſed Thomas from being cook, becauſe he was lazy and good for nothing, and appointed Jack in his room. Cloudy mild weather. Thurſday 3. *variable.* *little.*

Tilſed was cutting and ſtraightening wire for a deer-pound, Crane worked on the ſhed, and two boys were making a deer-net, which they finiſhed. In the afternoon three beautiful falcons attempted to kill the fowls at the door; two of which I ſhot. At night I put a large bliſter on the under part of my left thigh. Friday 4. *S. hard.*

Stormy weather with continual rain.

1785. November. Saturday 5. *Wind W. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham took two of the boys with him in the punt, and viſited the traps and ſlips by this harbour, and the Iſthmus; alſo put out five more of the latter. He ſaw a ſtag, but could not get a ſhot at him. Tilſed ſet up a ſmall work-bench in the kitchen, and fixed the large vice on it, then finiſhed the ſides of the ſhed. Tom was pointing the wires for the deer-pound. I brought to the deer-net, which meaſures ſixty-four yards and a foot.

Cloudy, mild weather; it froze moderately in the evening.

Sunday 6. *W. moderate.*

I put another large bliſter on my left hip.

This was an exceedingly fine day.

Monday 7.

All hands were at work on a new ſeal-net, from three this morning till day-light, when Tilſed with four of them, went in the fox to Great Iſland for more wood, and returned at ſix in the evening with the boat nearly loaded. Mr. Collingham viſited the cat-path, and his ſlips in the ſouth-weſt marſhes, then *freſh.* walked up the ſide of the brook to the firſt pond, in which he found two old beaver-houſes and a good deer-path on each ſide of it. By the ſide of the brook he found ſome good timber trees. He had a pair of martens, and ſhot three ſpruce-game.

W. moderate. Froze ſharply all day; clear till two in the afternoon, cloudy afterwards.

Tueſday 8. *W. N. W. freſh.*

The people were netting from four this morning till day-light, when they brought the ſhallop to the wharf head, and unloaded her: they then felled a large tree which grew near the houſe, and was very likely to fall upon it; afterwards they calked *N. W. freſh.* the ſealing-ſkiff, and piled the firewood, which lay at the back of the houſe. Mr. Collingham viſited the traps and ſlips by this and North Harbour: he had a hind faſt by a hind leg in *little.* the one which I tailed on the twentieth ultimo, where I caught

the

the ſtag on the fourteenth, and ſaw a young ſtag at the ſame place: he followed him almoſt to Mount Martin, and fired twice, but miſſed both times. The people were netting again from dark till ten o'clock. Some ſhort ſqualls of ſnow fell in the morning, but the reſt of the day was cloudy with froſt. 1785. November.

The people were netting from half paſt four till eight o'clock this morning; when Tilſed and four of them went in the Fox, to the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the harbour, and gathered up near a boat load of driftwood, which they returned with before ſeven in the evening. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and one of the boys accompanied me in the yawl for the deer, the quarters of which weighed a hundred and twenty-ſix pounds; ſhe had but one horn, and I believe, never had another. We alſo walked upon Slip Hill, where we ſaw a large pack of grouſe, and I killed a brace of them. Wedneſ. 9. *Wind S. W. freſh and moderate by turns.*

Mild, cloudy weather; rain at night.

The people were netting from ſix this morning till day-light, then they brought the Fox to the wharf head, and unloaded her; after which, ſome of them began a new well, others piled up the wood, and the reſt ſpread a tarpaulin over the ſouth-weſt end of the roof of the houſe, and battened it down for the winter; being the only means of curing the leaks: at night they netted again. Thurſday 10. *S. S. E. little.*

Fog, ſmall rain, and ſilver thaw all day.

The people having finiſhed the ſeal-net, began another this morning, and worked on it till noon; Crane then viſited the cat-path, but got nothing. Tilſed began the hawk-doors for the deer-pound, two boys ſawed ſome ſtove wood, and the other ſtowed the empty caſks and looſe ſtaves in the ſhed. Friday 11. *N. E. hard.*

N. hard.

1785. November. Some ſmall ſnow with fog till noon, clear from thence till the evening, when it grew foggy again.

Saturday 12. *Wind N. W. by N. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham, taking William with him in the punt, viſited the traps and ſlips by this and North Harbour, but got nothing; they left the punt on the Iſthmus, and walked home. Tilſed finiſhed the hawks of the deer-pound, then covered the ſhed with looſe boards. Three hands working on the new well. Great plenty of ducks flew to the ſouthward to-day. It froze ſo ſharply laſt night, that the ice bore for the firſt time.

Cloudy till two in the afternoon, when it began to ſnow: ſharp froſt all day.

Sunday 13. *N. W. moderate.* At noon Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with four hands up ſouth-eaſt arm, where we landed; when all the men took ſhort walks, in hopes of meeting with either deer or berries, but could find neither. I killed a bull, and Mr. Collingham and I crippled five ducks, but got none of them; but few paſſed to-day.

S. E. little. Clear weather with ſharp froſt till five in the evening, when it grew cloudy.

Monday 14. *E. N. E. heavy.* The people were netting from ſix till ten this morning, when they finiſhed the ſecond net, and afterwards worked for themſelves, on their buſkins and cuffs. At high water this morning

N. E. the inner beams of the wharf were carried away by the ſea, and at five in the evening the reſt went alſo; but the yawl's mooring being made faſt to the head, brought it up, and at eight o'clock we launched the yawl, and hauled it on ſhore.

W. by S. Very heavy gales with thick, drifting ſnow till four in the afternoon, when the ſky cleared, and the gale abated.

ſtrong.

The

1785. November. Tueſday 15. *Wind W. little.*

The people unbent the ſails, ſtruck the maſts and unrigged the Fox. They then cleared away ſuch rocks as were on the place where we intend laying her on ſhore for the winter: after which Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with five hands, and brought the blocks, and two ſpare maſts from the place where ſhe lay in the winter of 1778; and at night laid her on ſhore: but the tide did not make high enough to get her upon the proper place. He landed William and Alexander on the Iſthmus to viſit the ſlips, and return in the punt, which they did at dark; they reported, that a ſmall herd of deer went up to the one, on Slip Hill, and refuſing it, proceeded towards the other two in the corner; but as the boys did not go to thoſe, I ſent them back after ſupper, and they returned before ten o'clock, without ſeeing any ſigns of the deer there. *moderate.*

A clear ſky till two in the afternoon, and cloudy afterwards. It froze ſharply in the morning, but grew mild as the day advanced.

Wedneſ. 16. *W. little.*

The people got the Fox a little nearer in this morning's tide, but it did not make ſo high as it ought to have done. Tilſed faſtened the roof of the ſhed, and laid more boards on it. Mr. Collingham took Crane and Alexander with him, and went up another deathfall-path, where he tailed eight traps, and, leaving them to build cat-houſes over them, viſited the two ſlips by the old deer-pound; in one of which he found a ſtag of three years, faſt by both horns, which he paunched and left: in croſſing to Table Bay, he met with another very good deer-path. I ſent William to the traps and ſlip by Blackguard Bay, but he got nothing. I cut up the veniſon into proper pieces, and ſtowed them in a caſk with ſnow. *N. W. freſh.*

A clear ſky till the afternoon, when it grew cloudy; froſty weather.

Early

1785. November. Thurſday 17. *Wind S. W. little.*

Early in the morning I ſent four hands for the deer, and they returned with him before breakfaſt; he weighed a hundred and thirty-ſeven pounds. In the afternoon I ſent William and Alexander in the punt to Slip Hill, to wait for Mr. Collingham, who was gone on foot to viſit the traps and ſlips, by this and North Harbour; he did not return till night, at which time he brought home the heart of a hind that had been faſt by a leg in one of his ſlips on the Iſthmus, and was one of three, that were in company with the ſtag which was caught yeſterday. William and Alexander were not ſuffered to have any ſupper, becauſe they did not go to Mr. Collingham when he made ſignals for them, but returned home without him. Tilſed ſet up a carpenter's bench in the ſhed, he afterwards, with the aſſiſtance of Crane, cleared out the ice and dirt which were in the ſhallop.

A very fine, mild day.

Friday 18. *calm.*

At ſeven this morning, I ſent William and Alexander in the punt for the deer; they returned with her after twelve o'clock: ſhe was an aged beaſt and not large, but being dry, was fat; ſhe weighed a hundred and thirty-two pounds. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham and five hands blocked up the Fox for the winter. *S. little.*

Dull weather and very mild, threatening rain.

Saturday 19. *S. by W. moderate.*

Tilſed repaired ſome killicks, and made pryor-poles. I ſent three hands to pile up the timber of Martin's old houſe. Mr. Collingham made a frame for the porch window, and hung all the veniſon of the laſt two deer within the pile of plank, to preſerve it from rain, and to prevent the dogs from eating it; as it will keep better there, than ſtowed in ſnow, ſo long as the mild weather laſts.

It began to rain laſt night at twelve o'clock, which continued without intermiſſion till nine this morning, and we had ſome few

ſhowers

ſhowers after; but at three in the afternoon, the ſky grew tolerably clear. The rain has carried off a great deal of the ſnow; I wiſh it would all go, as the latter herds of deer kept the paths but little. Another fall would completely put an end to our ſlip work. 1785. November.

Mr. and Mrs. Collingham, and I went in the yawl, with two boys, to Slip Hill, from whence Mr. Collingham and the boys walked round the ſlips, but ſaw no ſign of deer; I ſhot a raven. Sunday 20. *Wind W. S. W. moderate.*

A hazy ſky with gentle froſt.

Mr. Collingham and five hands went this morning to ſet up the deer-pound, and fixed one pair of hawk-doors, and ſome of the lines. Mrs. Collingham accompanied me to the top of the hill above the houſe, and we ſaw four bedlamers in White Cove. I ſhot at one of them, and ſhould have killed it, had my ſhot been larger. Monday 21; *S. W. little.* *calm.*

A clear and very fine day, with moderate froſt.

On the appearance of the bedlamers yeſterday, we determined to get our ſeal-nets into the water with all expedition; and as that will prevent our attending to the deer, Mr. Collingham went this morning with two boys, and brought home the nets and lines. I ſent William to viſit the ſlips on the Iſthmus, but he found nothing in them. Tilſed and Crane were making killicks. Tueſday 22; *N. E. hard.*

Small drifting ſnow with moderate froſt all day.

Mr. Collingham and two hands brought to part of the longeſt ſeal-net. The yawl and punt were freſh payed, and the former was carried round to the other ſide of the firſt break in Slink Point, and there hauled up. I took a walk acroſs the neck to look for ſeals in White Cove, but ſaw none. Wedneſ. 23. *N. little.* *E. by S. moderate.*

A dull, froſty day, and ſnow in the evening.

Mr.

1785. November. Thurſday 24. *Wind S. W. to W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham and two hands brought to the remainder of the long, and part of the ſhort ſeal-net. Three hands were felling firewood.

It rained hard moſt part of laſt night; there was a thick fog till ten this morning, and the reſt of the day was cloudy, but the ſun appeared in the evening; the weather was remarkably mild.

Friday 25. *W. S. W. ſmart.* *freſh.* *moderate.*

Mr. Collingham and two hands finiſhed the ſhorteſt ſeal-net, and the people then carried them both, as alſo the killicks, &c. to the yawl; but the wind being too high to put them out, they left them there, and two hands began to mend the old net with ſalmon-twine. Three hands were felling firewood moſt part of the day.

It blew very hard all laſt night, but the gale abated as the day came on, and decreaſed gradually until it became quite moderate. Thin ſnow with gentle froſt all day.

Saturday 26. *calm.* *E. moderate.* *freſh.* *ſtrong:* *hard.* *E. hard.*

Tilſed and three hands went out this morning at day-light, and put out the two new ſeal-nets; during which time, they ſaw one winter-ſeal. Mr. Collingham went to the traps and ſlips by this, and North Harbour; he ſaw the ſlot of two deer, which had gone to the eaſtward, but got nothing. I ſent Crane to the cat-paths and ſlips in the marſhes: in Narrow Marſh ſeeing a brace of deer coming towards him he ſlipped a ball upon his ſhot, but when they came cloſe up to him, he was afraid to fire: he brought in two martens. I ſent William to the traps and ſlip by Blackguard Bay; he found a hind in the latter, paunched her, and brought home the heart. Tilſed was mending the old ſeal-net.

Foggy, with a little ſnow till nine o'clock, and very dull from that time till two in the afternoon, when it ſnowed for the remainder of the day, and all night. It began moderately at firſt, but increaſed much, and drifted conſiderably. Gentle froſt.

There

1785. November. Sunday 27. *Wind N. E. little.*

There was ſo much ſea in Blackguard Bay to-day, that the nets could not be looked at.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a few ſhowers of thin ſnow.

Monday 28. *N. N. E. freſh.*

At day-light, Tilſed and three hands hauled one of the nets, but both the pryor-pole and bobber of the other being carried away, they could not find it: after which, Tilſed finiſhed the old one, and in the evening put it out alſo. After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with four hands, acroſs Blackguard Bay, and brought home the deer, which proved an old, wet hind, whoſe quarters weighed a hundred and forty pounds.

Weather cloudy and mild.

Tueſday 29. *calm.*

At day-light they hauled two of the nets, and found the other, by dragging for it with an old trap; they fixed another pryor-pole and bobber to it, but had nothing in any of them. I walked to the ſecond break in Slink Point, and ſhot a brace of ptarmigans. I then gave my gun to Tilſed, who was returning from the nets, and he killed another brace, and two brace of grouſe; alſo a pair of king-ducks. Mr. Collingham took Tom with him, and viſited the traps, and ſlips in the ſouth-eaſt walk; (this harbour and North Harbour.) On Spit Point he met with nine deer, and wounded an old ſtag; in following them over the ſhoal ponds, he ſaw a bitch white-bear and her cub, on Slip Hill; on going after them he found, that they had killed a lazarus, had carried it to the foot of the hill, and had eaten part of the fat. Not being able to get ſight of them again, he turned after the deer, which made towards the peninſula, and upon the Iſthmus met with their returning ſlot, and ſaw a calf upon it, ſlowly following the reſt of the herd: he fired twice at it, broke one of its hind legs at the firſt ſhot, and killed it at the ſecond. Judging that the dam had got into one of the ſlips, he traced the ſlot back-

1785. November. wards, and ſoon found her faſt by the neck, and juſt expiring. Some of the reſt had paſſed cloſe by two other ſlips, but there being ſome ſnow on the ground, they did not regard the paths much. He followed the wounded ſtag, till they all turned up Table Hill; and then obſerving that he did not quit the herd, and had ceaſed bleeding, he viſited the other ſlips, and ſent Tom home for a boat. He arrived juſt as the reſt of us returned, when I ſent a boat with four hands, and two guns; one of which Mr. Collingham tailed on the hill for the bears, and returned home at ſeven in the evening with the calf and the ſeal; having paunched the hind and left her with a fox-trap tailed by her. Moſt part of this harbour is covered with thin ice.

A clear ſky till noon, dull afterwards. Ther. 9^{h} A. M. 14° —7^{h} P. M. 26°.

Wedneſ. 30. *Wind N. E. by E. heavy gales.* Tilſed was ſquaring boards to double the floors of the dining and bed-rooms, and Mr. Collingham was jointing them. Crane was making rackets, and the boys were cutting up firewood. The deer-calf was ſkinned and broke up; it weighed ſeventy-eight pounds and an half.

It ſnowed and drifted moſt merrily all day, and by the ſample which we have already got, I expect that we ſhall be treated with a much greater allowance of ſnow this winter, than any of us ever yet ſaw.

December. Thurſday 1. *N. W by W. ſmart.* The people hauled the old net this morning, and had a bed-lamer; but there was ſo much wind and ſea, that they could not row through the tickle to the new ones; Tilſed ſhot a pair of eider-ducks. I walked acroſs the neck to White Cove, and ſaw the tracks of the two white-bears which Mr. Collingham had ſeen on Tueſday. They paſſed that place on Monday, and went over a rock, on which I had juſt before been ſitting for

ſome

ſome time. I had the fat of the lazurus melted out, and it produced four gallons of oil. After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with four hands, to the head of the harbour, and brought home the hind, which being old and very fat, weighed a hundred and fifty-four pounds. The bitch-bear had got into one of the ſlips which were in the eaſt corner of the head of the harbour and broken it. He ſaw the freſh ſlot of three deer as he returned, and brought home the gun. I had all the veniſon cut into ſmall pieces, and ſtowed in caſks with ſnow. We have now near ſix hundred weight left, although all hands have lived on it entirely for a month. We gave our viſitors nothing elſe, and Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and I have taſted no other meat ſince the fourteenth of October, except one day, when he had the hind quarters of a porcupine roaſted; for my part, I wiſh for nothing elſe for the remainder of the winter.

1785. December. *Wind W. ſmart.*

A clear, and fine day out of the wind, but ſharp in it, as it froze ſmartly. To-day I fixed my thermometer within the door of the ſhed for the winter, and at eight o'clock this morning the mercury ſtood at 15°.

The people hauled the nets this morning, and had a bedlamer: the inner mooring of the old net being parted, they brought it home, fixed another mooring and killick, and then put it out again. As ſoon as the yawl returned, I ſent four hands in her to the head of the harbour, to look at the ſlips there, and wait for Mr. Collingham, who was gone to viſit thoſe in the ſouth-weſt walk, and intended going from thence to Slip Hill. He had a marten, and found the ſlip in the fartheſt marſh hauled out by a deer.

Friday 2. *N. W. freſh.*

The early part of the morning was dull, ſome ſmall ſnow fell from ten to twelve o'clock, after which the ſky cleared. Ther. 9h. 11°—3h 7°—8h 4°.

1785. December. Saturday 3. *Wind N. N. W. freſh.*

The people hauled the old net this morning, but could not get at the new ones for lolly; no ſhoals of ſeals are to be ſeen yet, which makes me believe, that they have either paſſed this place already, or elſe have ſtruck in with the land, to the ſouthward of us; for it is my opinion, that the greateſt part of them come from Greenland. After breakfaſt I ſent William to viſit the traps and ſlip in the weſt walk (round Blackguard Bay) and he brought in a yellow-fox. Crane cleared the eaſtern deathfall-path; as he returned, he met four deer by Martin's houſe, and drove them this way, as far as the ſhallop, where I believe they took the water. The upper part of the harbour, half-way to this houſe, is now either faſt with ice, or jammed with lolly.

A clear morning, but dull afterwards, with ſome ſmall ſnow in the evening; a ſharp froſt all day. Ther. 8h 3° below 0. —8h P. M. 15°.

Sunday 4. *heavy gales.*

A very heavy gale of wind came on this morning before daylight, which cauſed an extraordinary high tide. At nine o'clock the ſhallop was ſafe on her blocks; but on looking out of the window at eleven, I ſaw her driven over to the ſouth ſide of the harbour, and jammed in the lolly; by the buoyancy of her it appears, that the ſcuttle-hole, which was cut in her bottom, is plugged up with ice. In the afternoon I had the yawl brought home from Slink Point; and anchors, buoy-ropes and pryor-poles were prepared to ſecure the ſhallop with, as ſoon as the weather will permit.

It ſnowed faſt in the morning, cleared afterwards, and drifted all day. Ther. 9h 26°—1h 20°—8h 16°.

Monday 5. *calm.*

We had a watch kept laſt night for fear the Fox ſhould make her eſcape out of the harbour; and this morning, it being calm, we ſent five hands off in the yawl with two anchors; but the harbour being full of lolly, they returned again without being able

able to board her. Mr. Collingham then went off with them, and with infinite difficulty got on board, and let go both anchors, which brought her up; otherwiſe ſhe would moſt certainly have been carried out to ſea, for ſhe had been driven above half-way from the place where ſhe was laſt night. By noon, all the middle part of the harbour was clear of ice. Blackguard Bay and the offing are ſo thickly covered with lolly, that there is no chance of ſeals. After Mr. Collingham's return from the ſhallop, he went upon Slink Point and killed five grouſe, I walked over to White Cove, where I got a ſhot at ſome eider-ducks; killed three, and wounded four others. Tilſed croſſed the head of White Cove, and there ſaw the ſlot of three deer, which had come from the weſtward, and were gone up the pond.

1785. December. *Wind S. little.*

A dull day. Ther. 8^h 18° — 1^h 17° — 8^h 20°.

The lolly being driven off from this ſhore, we ſent five hands as ſoon as it was light to tow the Fox into Martin's Cove, which they did with ſome difficulty; as freſh lolly made faſt, and a great deal was driven into the harbour through Weſtern Tickle. I walked to the top of the hill over White Cove Pond, and found myſelf ſo much recovered from my pains, as to be able to go that diſtance, which is near a quarter of a mile, without ſitting down by the way. I ſat watching there for about an hour, when the ſharpneſs of the froſt and continual ſmall ſnow, drove me home again. Mr. Collingham, after mooring the ſhallop, walked to the head of Martin's Cove, and built a bear-houſe to tail a gun in.

Tueſday 6. *N. little.*

The morning broke clear, but the ſky ſoon after overcaſt, and at ten came on ſmall ſnow, which continued all day. Ther. 8^h 17°—2^h 15°—8^h 11°.

The

1785. December. Wedneſ. 7. *Wind N. W. ſmart.*

The whole harbour was faſt this morning, and ſo much lolly lay on this ſide of Blackguard Bay, that there was no getting at the nets. Mr. Collingham took Alexander with him round the weſt walk, and freſh tailed all the traps there, and baited them for the firſt time. A white-bear had eaten the deer's paunch that was left near the ſlip, and had ſtruck up both the traps which were tailed by it. He ſhot one of my crippled ducks. I ſent William round the ſouth-eaſt walk; he found a good hind in the ſlip which is in the eaſt corner, and on his return ſaw eight deer near Spit Point. I walked to the top of the hill over White Cove Pond, and got ſo bad a fall, that I ſprained my right ancle, and was very near diſlocating both that and my knee. Tilſed was edging boards, and Crane making rackets.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt. Ther. 8^h 8°—10^h 1°—8^h 2°.

Thurſday 8.

This morning the ice in the harbour being firm, as far down as Weſtern Tickle, we ſent four hands with a ſled for the deer. As the people were going, about twenty deer croſſed the ice from the South Barrens to the corner where the dead one lay, and on ſeeing her, they turned through the place where the bear broke the ſlip; and no other being yet tailed there, they got ſafe off. Soon after, I ſaw a hind and calf croſs the harbour to the eaſtward, behind the people. Another deer came out of the woods on this ſide of the firſt ſlip in Martin's Cove, walked out upon our wharf-head (where I could have killed it out of the window, had I ſeen it) and from thence went upon Slink Point. As ſoon as the ſlot was obſerved, I ſent Tilſed after it, but he was too late; for he perceived that after going to the extremity of the point and finding the ice in the Tickle looſe, it had returned to this end and then croſſed the harbour for Mount Martin. Mr. Collingham tailed a gun for a bear in the houſe which he built on Tueſday, and then viſited the ſouth-

ſouth-weſt walk: he had an ermine; alſo obſerved, that great numbers of deer had been feeding this morning in thoſe marſhes. Foxes are ſo remarkably ſcarce, that the tracks of them are rarely to be ſeen; Mr. Collingham ſaw only one track to-day. The deer was ſtripped and broke up; it weighed a hundred and nineteen pounds. Although I had ſhewn William how to paunch a deer, and given him ſtrict charge to do it neatly, yet he was ſo wilfully negligent on the twenty-ſixth of November, as to cut the paunch open, and leave half the contents of it in the body of the deer, which made it ſmell moſt intolerably; but, as I would not ſuffer him to taſte a morſel of other food until he had eaten the whole of the humbles, (which I made him mince without waſhing and they laſted him a week) he took care to paunch this deer properly. My ancle was much better to-day than I expected it could have been. 1785. December.

A clear and very ſharp day. Ther. 8h 8° below o.—3h 4° below o.—8h 6° below o.

At day-light I ſent Tilſed with his gun to Mount Martin; he ſaw fourteen deer, fired a long ſhot at them but miſſed; he killed a brace of ptarmigans. Mr. Collingham went into the ſouth-weſt marſhes; from thence along the deer-paths abreaſt of Hare Harbour; then home by Veniſon Head, and viſited his traps; one of which had a raven in it: he ſaw very little ſign of any thing. Three hands were felling firewood. Alexander ſhot a grouſe near the houſe. Friday 9. *Wind W. N. W. moderate.*

A clear morning, and dull afternoon; ſmart froſt. Ther. 8h 7° below o.—3h 0°—8h 2°.

Tilſed was making a new ſled. Four hands were hauling home ſome of the firewood which they had lately cut. Obſerving that William and Alexander ſtill perſiſted in their old tricks of being as idle as poſſible, I requeſted Mr. Collingham Saturday 10. *N. W. ſtrong.*

to

1785. December. to give each of them a ſevere beating with a rope's end, which he executed in a maſterly manner. Sorry am I to obſerve, that all the four convicts are ſo intolerably idle, that nothing but ſeverity, can induce them to do their work as they ought. Gentle means have hitherto been uſed in vain; and now we are determined to try the effect of ſtrict diſcipline. Not having been converſant with people of their deſcription, I did not reflect, that idleneſs was the root from whence their villainies ſprung; and that of courſe, ſeverity only could extirpate it. Alexander and Jack are ſuch old offenders, and ſo thoroughly abandoned in their principles, that I am fully of opinion, they will both be hanged, if they live to return to England; and I think it not improbable, that we ſhall ſome day or other be obliged to ſhoot them in our own defence: for they have more than once threatened the lives of our other ſervants, and may probably hereafter attempt to deſtroy their maſters. Mr. Collingham ſhot a brace of grouſe on the hill above the houſe.

A clear, ſevere day, with drift on the barrens. Ther. 8^h 7° —2^h 8°—8^h 4°.

Sunday 11. *Wind W: ſmart.* In the forenoon ſix deer appeared on the ice, between the two iſlands, going from Shoal Cove towards Mount Marten; but when they came to the track which the ſled had lately made, they ſtopped for ſome time and then turned upon the Iſthmus, where they fed awhile. Mr. Collingham went after them, and obſerved, that they had joined about forty more there, and had gone from thence towards Cape North; he followed for ſeveral miles, but ſaw no more of them. At two o'clock, eight others paſſed along the ſame route to the eaſt ſhore, and took the barrens near the ſlip-places in the corner; immediately after, ſix more came off from that ſhore, and walked downwards until they came to Mr. Collingham's track, when they turned back, and croſſed the harbour to the ſouthward.

little.

A dull

A dull day, and milder than for ſome days paſt. Ther. 8^h $9°$—3^h $20°$—8^h $18°$. 1785. December.

This morning the people went in the yawl to try if they could get at the nets, but the lolly was too thick on that ſhore. After breakfaſt I ſent William to the traps and ſlips in the ſouth-eaſt walk; he found a calf in one of the latter, and brought home four others. Mr. Collingham calked part of the floor in my bed-room, and afterwards aſſiſted in chincing both that and the dining-room. Tilſed was edging and planing boards for the dining-room floor. Alexander and Thomas were bringing home firewood. I took a walk upon the neck and ſat there about half an hour. Monday 12. *Wind N. by W. freſh.*

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h $22°$—3^h $22°$—8^h $28°$.

At day-light this morning, William and Alexander went for the deer; it proved a female of laſt year, and weighed ſeventy-three pounds. Crane and Tom were felling firewood all day, and the other two did the ſame after they returned. Mr. Collingham calked part of the dining-room floor. Tilſed was planing boards. I went upon the neck and ſat there about an hour, but ſaw nothing. Thurſday 13. *N. E. by N. moderate.*

A cloudy mild day. Ther. 8^h $28°$—3^h $23°$—8^h $22°$.

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed calked as much of the floors as they could get at, and knocked down the partition between the dining-room and bed-rooms, in order to finiſh the calking, and lay the covering boards; the reſt of the people were picking oakum. I examined the liquor, and found one bottle of porter broken, and the corks of two bottles of claret forced out by the froſt. Wedneſ. 14. *N. N. E. hard.*

It blew, ſnowed and drifted very hard all day, with ſmart froſt. Ther. 8^h $17°$—3^h $8°$—8^h $4°$. *ſtormy*

1785. December. Thurſday 15. *Wind W. N. W. ſtrong.* *ſmart.* *freſh.* *moderate.*

Mr. Collingham laid part of the new covering on the dining-room floor, Tilſed planed more boards, three hands felled firewood all day, and William did the ſame till breakfaſt-time, when, finding that both his great toes were burnt by the froſt, he ſat with his feet in cold water the reſt of the day, which took the froſt out completely.

A dull day; it drifted ſmartly in the morning, and froze ſeverely throughout. Ther. 8h 10° below o.—3h 6° below o.—8h 2°.

Friday 16. *W. N. W. little.* *W. by S. moderate.* *freſh.* *little.*

At ten this morning I diſcovered four deer upon the harbour, going to the eaſtward; but, on coming to the ſhore, they turned back and landed upon the South Barrens: Mr. Collingham purſued and found them feeding upon the Great Marſh, where he got within ſhot, but they went off before he could make ready. William went to the ſouth-eaſt, and Alexander to the weſt walk, but neither of them got any thing. Tilſed laid part of the dining-room floor.

A dull morning, with a little ſnow between ten and eleven; clear afterwards. Ther. 8h 18°—3h 22—8h 24°.

Saturday 17. *S. W. little.*

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed finiſhed the floors of the dining-room and little bed-room. Four hands were felling firewood. I took a walk to the extremity of Slink Point, and ſaw the tracks of a brace of foxes. I then went upon the neck at the back of the houſe, where I met with ſix grouſe; three of which I killed, winged a fourth, and mortally wounded another. Alexander met with four there, and killed three of them.

A fine, clear day, and very mild for this time of the year. Ther. 8h 18°—3h 12°—8h 14°.

Sunday 18. *N. E. hard gales.*

Small ſnow, much drift, and moderate froſt all day. Ther. 8h 20°—3h 18°—8h 12°.

Between

1785. December.

Between eight and nine this morning a brace of deer were perceived croſſing the harbour to the eaſtward; and after breakfaſt Mr. Collingham followed them. From the top of Mount Martin he diſcovered nine others, feeding near Gready's Tilt; and in going towards them, he met with a hind and calf, near the brook of South-eaſt Cove, which, ſeeing him, joined the herd; when they all went off upon the ice, and walked to the lower end of Curlew Harbour, where they lay down. He ſtalked up within a hundred and ſeventy yards behind a large umbrella of white dimity; at which they took fright, and ſtarting up, ran nearly as much farther, and then ſtood to look at it: he at that time made ready to fire, but his gun going off accidentally, blew a hole through the umbrella. Tilſed was planing boards, and the reſt of the people were ſawing and cleaving firewood. The ice in the outer part of Blackguard Bay drove out to-day, and if the wind holds, I am in hopes it will clear away from off our nets; otherwiſe we ſhall loſe them.

Monday 19. *Wind S. little.* *freſh.* *ſmart.* *freſh.*

Dull till near noon, the middle of the day was clear, after which we had ſmall ſnow. Ther. 8^h 8°—3^h 14°.

Tueſday 20. *N. hard.* *ſmart.* *moderate.*

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed laid the new floor in my bedroom. The reſt of the people were ſawing and cleaving firewood.

A clear ſky, with ſmart froſt all day; it driſted hard till noon. Ther. 8^h 10° —3^h 2°.—8^h 0°

Wedneſ. 21. *N. W. freſh.* *moderate.*

William went round the ſouth-eaſt walk; he brought home two ſlips, and ſaid that one of the traps was gone. Alexander walked the weſtern round; he brought home the ſlip, ſhot a ptarmigan, and reported, that three of thoſe traps were gone. Crane cleared one of the cat-paths, Tilſed was at work on odd jobbs in the houſe, and Mr. Collingham planed the joints in the dining-room floor.

1785. December. A clear, ſharp day. Ther. 8^h 4° below o —3^h 2° below o 8^h 2° below o.

Thurſday 22. *Wind N. W. moderate.* The people tried to cut out the nets, but found ſo much lolly under the ice, that they could not get at them. Mr. Collingham viſited the weſt walk, and found the three loſt traps; two of which had each a yellow-fox in them, but the other had not been moved; he alſo ſhot a grouſe. I tailed two traps for foxes at this end of Slink Point, and intended putting out two more, but the ſeverity of the froſt drove me home: I walk very ſlowly, and am obliged to ſit down often to reſt myſelf; notwithſtanding I am now much better than I have been at any time ſince July laſt. Some hares and a fox had been traverſing Slink Point laſt night.

A clear, fine day, with ſmart froſt. Ther. 8^h 5° below o— 3^h o°—8^h 2° below o.

Friday 23. *little.* Mr. Collingham, taking William and Alexander with him to the ſouth-eaſt walk, freſh tailed his traps there; he ſaw the ſooting of only one fox. Crane cleared the weſt cat-path, and brought one trap home. I viſited my traps, and tailed two others by the ſecond break. Juſt as I got home, a brace of deer croſſed the point, and paſſed cloſe by a rock, which I had been ſitting on but a few minutes before. A great ſea in the offing, but the bay continues firm. In the evening Mr. Collingham made pies and gingerbread, for Chriſtmas cheer: Alexander burnt one of his little toes.

A very clear day with ſharp froſt. Ther. 8^h 2° below o— 3^h 4°—8^h 2°.

Saturday 24. *W. moderate.* Tilſed nailed ſome battens over the ſeams of the partition between the dining-room and kitchen. Mr. Collingham viſited his ſlips in the ſouth-weſt marſhes, and brought the fartheſt one home.

home. (There is but very little chance of catching a deer in a ſlip now, as the paths are completely covered with ſnow) He afterwards tried Slink Point for hares, and killed one. I freſh tailed my traps, and killed a ptarmigan. Three hands were cutting up firewood. This being Chriſtmas-eve, we gave the people ſweet cakes and cheeſe for ſupper, and made them a preſent of a bottle of rum.

1785. December. *Wind little.*

At noon ten deer croſſed the harbour from Martin's Cove, and landing in that oppoſite the houſe, went upon the High Barrens. This being Chriſtmas-day, we gave the people roaſted veniſon for dinner, and had for ourſelves a mountain hare, an excellent veniſon paſty, and a berry pie; we afterwards finiſhed the remaining three bottles of porter. Alexander's toe being mortified at the end, Mr. Collingham cut that part away, and applied proper dreſſings.

Sunday 25. *S. moderate.* *ſmart.*

A dull mild day, with much ſnow after night-fall. Ther. 8^h 8°—3^h 19°—8^h 26°.

E. hard gales.

This morning, much ſnow had drifted into the ſtore-room and ſhed; and the door-place of the latter was ſo well blocked up, that we could ſcarcely get out of, or into the houſe; ſuch prodigious banks are alſo formed round the houſe, by the trees being thinned away too much, that I fear we ſhall be greatly incommoded before the ſpring comes on. Three hands were employed moſt part of the day in digging away the ſnow from the door, and in beating paths. Blackguard Bay was clear of ice, except that part over our nets.

Monday 26. *S. E. little.* *W. S. W. little.* *freſh.*

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 32°—3^h 32°—8^h 29°.

Blackguard Bay being clear of ice this morning, Tilſed and three hands took up the nets, and had a lazarus and a bedlamer in them; the latter was much eaten by ſea-lice, and the old net

Tueſday 29. *N. N. E. freſh.*

was

1785. December. was torn to pieces. At noon, ſeven hinds and calves came out of Martin's Cove, and croſſed the harbour to the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham, who was ſhooting on Great Iſland, ſaw them from thence, and followed them to the vale beyond Burnt Knap; but finding that they were gone on for North Point, he turned back. I viſited my traps, but the two neareſt were ſo much drifted over, that I could not find them; I freſh tailed the other two. William ſhifted the neareſt ſlip to the place where the deer came out of the cove, and looked at the other.

Wind ſmart.

haad.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 23° —3^h 26° — 8^h 18°.

Wedneſ. 28. *N. W. freſh.* Crane dug out my two traps which I tailed afreſh. The people were employed variouſly about the houſe. In the evening Mr. Collingham took William with him, and dug out ſome of his traps by Martin's Cove; they being drifted over. Blackguard Bay and all the offing is covered with ice; we juſt nicked the time to get our nets.

S. E. little.

Dull, with ſome ſmall ſnow till two in the afternoon, the ſky then cleared, and the evening was very fine. Ther. 8^h 21°—3^h 21°—8^h 20°.

Thurſday 29. *S. freſh.* Mr. Collingham viſited ſome of his traps by Blackguard Bay. William went round thoſe to the ſouth-eaſt, and had a croſs-fox; he ſaw the ſlot of a brace of deer which had croſſed the harbour this morning towards Cape North. Crane and Tom brought home all the traps out of the weſt cat-path, and thoſe by the old deer-pound; they ſaw the ſlot of a ſingle deer at the latter place. Tilſed went a ſhooting to Great Iſland, but ſaw nothing. I went upon the hill above the houſe, from whence I obſerved, that the weſt ſide of Blackguard Bay was clear, but the offing full of drift ice.

A dark day, with ſome ſnow at times. Ther. 8^h 28°—3^h 32°—8^h 27°.

Mr.

1785. December. Friday 30. *W. S. W. little.*

Mr. Collingham took three hands with him, and went to Great Iſland, where he tailed three traps for foxes, and from thence to South-eaſt Cove; round which he tailed nine more. Tilſed ſhot a hare. I took Tom with me to the extremity of Slink Point, and tailed two traps there.

N. W. moderate.

A very fine, mild day; clear in the morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther. 8^h 20° — 3^h 18°—8^h 15°.

Saturday 31. *calm.*

William went the ſouth-eaſt walk, and brought two ſlips home; he met four old deer upon the harbour on his return, which were going from Martin's Cove towards Mount Martin, but his gun miſſed fire at them. Mr. Collingham took Tilſed and Crane with him, and carried out ſix traps to tail by Hare Harbour; but on the iſthmus of Veniſon Head he met with the ſlot of nine old ſtags, and ſoon diſcovered them lying down in in a marſh, where he got a ſhot at one and wounded him: he would have had another good ſhot at a brace, but his gun went off by accident; he then followed the wounded deer and killed him. He had a yellow-fox in one of his traps. At night, finding out the cauſe why his gun would not ſtand on the cock, I repaired the lock.

E. by N. moderate.

freſh.

ſmart.

ſtrong.

A dull mild day; at three o'clock it began to ſnow, and continued all the day. Ther. 8^h 8°—8^h 20°—8^h 30°.

1786. January. Sunday 1. *S. E. ſtrong.*

It rained for the greateſt part of laſt night and all this day. Thick, dark weather. Ther. 8^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 31°.

Monday 2. *E. ſtrong.*

After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham took five hands with him, and went for his deer, which he ſent home by them, and tailed a couple of traps by the paunch. He ſoon after diſcovered ten deer at feed, and got a ſhot at them but miſſed. One of his traps was carried away, and he could ſee no ſign of it. This deer was a very ſtout, old ſtag; his quarters weighed two hundred.

1786. January. dred and twenty-ſix pounds, his head nineteen, and humbles eighteen and a quarter: therefore when alive, he could not have walked leſs than twenty-ſeven ſtone; and had he been killed when in prime of greaſe, he would have weighed at leaſt thirty-one ſtone, or four hundred and thirty-four pounds.

Rein-deer have many peculiarities, in which they differ from all other kinds of deer; eſpecially reſpecting their horns. That the females have them as well as the males, I have noticed in former parts of my Journal; but till how, I never knew that they were ſo irregular in mewing them. I have ſeen ſtags with their horns on the eight of March; I killed one the fifth of April, which had mewed a little time before; yet not only this deer, but alſo all the other nine which were with him, had mewed about the ſame time; for the parts were not well ſkinned over. One of thoſe which I ſaw on the twenty-third ult. was an old ſtag which had mewed; but as I had no idea, that they did ſo before April, I thought that he naturally had not had any horns, from the circumſtance of that hind having but one, which we caught in a ſlip on the eight of November. Notwithſtanding that the male deer mew ſo irregularly, yet they all burniſh in Auguſt. My people, who lived on Indian Iſland two years ago, told me, that the ſtags mewed at this time of the year, but I gave no credit to them for the reaſons which I have mentioned; alſo, from ſeeing a three or four years-old male deer with his horns on, in the month of May, 1772. I have alſo reaſon to believe, that neither male nor female rein-deer ever burniſh their firſt horns, which appear at a year old; as I never ſaw one which had done ſo.

Wind E. N. E. ſtrong.

I viſited my traps, but could not obſerve that any foxes had been on the point ſince I was there laſt.

A dark,

A dark, mild day, with ſome ſmall rain at times. Ther. 8h 34°—3h 34°—8h 32°. 1786. January.

Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, and tailed five traps there. Tilſed viſited his traps (north-eaſt walk) and had a yellow fox, a hare, and a raven. Tom beat a path to the firewood which had been lately felled. I ſcraped two fox-ſkins, Tueſday 3. *Wind E. N. E. ſmart.*

A dark, mild day. Ther. 8h 30°—3h 33°—8h 32°.

Mr. Collingham took two hands with him, and carried eight traps out of the eaſt deathfall-path, to the ſide of Table Bay, where he tailed them for foxes, and brought home a ſlip. William viſited his traps; he had a raven, and brought home a ſlip. I went to mine, ſhot a gull, and tailed an old trap for a hare. Wedneſ. 4. *moderate.*

A cloudy, dull, mild day. Ther. 8h 32°—3h 32°—8h 30°.

Mr. Collingham took William with him, and went to North Harbour, where he tailed eight traps for foxes; they ſaw the others, but had nothing in them. Tilſed went a ſhooting to Veniſon Head, but ſaw nothing. Two hands were ſawing up firewood. Thurſday 5. *N. ſmart.*

A dull, mild day, with ſome ſmall ſnow in the evening. Ther. 8h 28°—3h 29°—1h 30°.

Mr. Collingham taking Tilſed and Tom with him, carried eight more traps into the north-eaſt walk; three of which he tailed for foxes, and left the others on the top of Mount Martin, for it blew too hard to tail them there. Crane and William were felling firewood in White Cove. Friday 6. *ſtrong.*

The late mild weather has carried off a great deal of ſnow, and it was well it did, for we had much more than our uſual allowance for the time of the year. A dark morning with ſmall

1786. January. ſnow, and cloudy for the reſt of the day with drift, yet the weather was mild. Ther. 8h 28°—3h 27°—8h 22°.

Saturday 7. *Wind N. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham went to the South Barrens, and tailed four traps there. Tilſed, Crane, William and myſelf viſited our traps; Crane had a yellow-fox and a rabbit, but there was very little ſign of foxes any where. About noon I ſaw four deer come off the ſouth point of South-eaſt Cove, and make for Great Iſland; but being alarmed on meeting with Tilſed's track, they lay down on the ice until he diſturbed them on his return; when they croſſed the harbour, paſſed through the ſecond break in Slink Point, and made for Berry Hill point, where William met them and turned them up the Cove; they were old ſtags which had mewed. Tilſed ſaw fourteen others on the ſmall iſland in the great pond which lies at the head of South-eaſt Cove, but could not get a ſhot at them.

A cloudy, fine day, but ſharp in the wind. Ther. 8h 15°—3h 14°—8h 12°.

Sunday 8. *N. N. W. ſmart.* *freſh.* *moderate.* After breakfaſt Tilſed and Crane took a walk to the top of Mount Martin, but ſaw nothing. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham walked along Slink Point, and met with three ptarmigans there; he came back for his gun, and killed them all. William brought home the ſlip from the head of Martin's Cove.

A very fine day. Ther. 8h 14°—3h 16°—8h 14°.

Monday 9. *W. little.* *freſh.* *little.* Mr. Collingham took Tilſed with him, and went upon the Cape-land a ſhooting, but returned at ſeven in the evening without ſucceſs; they ſaw about thirty deer in three herds, and Tilſed fired two long ſhots at them. I went upon Slink Point, ſhifted my two middlemoſt traps, and ſhot a ptarmigan with my rifle.

A very

A very fine day, with moderate froſt. Ther. 8h 12°—3h 16° —8h 18°. 1786. January.

Mr. Collingham went upon the Cape-land a deer-ſhooting, and met with ſeveral; one of which, a ſtag of five years, he fired at and dropped it on the ſpot: but after his throat was cut, he jumped up and ran about three miles farther from home. By the time he had paunched him the ſun was ſet; he being then eleven miles from home and the ſnow ſoft, it was near eight o'clock at night when he returned, moſt completely tired. Tilſed, Crane, and William went to their traps; the firſt had a ſpeckled owl, the ſecond killed a ſpruce-game, and the third had a capital croſs-fox. Mrs. Collingham took a walk with me to my traps; a hare had ſtruck up the old one. William ſaw three deer croſs the harbour on his return. At five in the evening one of the Canadians from Muddy Bay, and one of Noble and Pinſon's people from Paradiſe, came here in order to go a deer-ſhooting on the Cape-land; the latter brought me a letter from Mr. Dier; they reported, that furs were very ſcarce in Sandwich Bay. Tueſday 10. *Wind N. W. little.* *N. N. W. little.*

A fine day. Ther. 8h 14° — 3h 16° — 8h 10°.

It ſnowed ſo hard all day, that nobody could go out of the houſe; it ceaſed in the evening, and then the clouds broke. Ther. 8h 13° — 3h 9° — 8h 9°. Wedneſ. 11. *N. little. freſh. little.*

After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham, accompanied by the Canadian and his companion, took five hands with him and ſet off for his deer, which lay near the cove by North Point, and they returned with the veniſon before ſix in the evening greatly fatigued; for yeſterday's ſnow lay deep and light. They ſaw from eighty to a hundred deer in different herds: Mr. Collingham and the Canadian fired a ſhot each, but miſſed. I viſited my neareſt trap-ſtation, and ſat watching about half an Thurſday 12. *N. N. W. freſh.*

1786. January. hour, but ſaw nothing. In the evening ſeven old ſtags croſſed the harbour to the Cape-land. Two of the people were ſlightly froſt-burnt; one on his left ear, the other on his right wriſt.

Wind ſmart. A clear day, with low drift and ſmart froſt; in the evening *ſtrong.* it began to drift ſmartly, and continued all night. Ther. 8h 11° —3h 9°—8h 6°.

Friday 13. *N. W. hard.* It drifted ſo hard all day, that nobody could go out of doors, and in the evening it came on to ſnow alſo; ſevere froſt all day. Ther. 8h 11° below 0—3h 9° below 0—8h 14° below 0.

Saturday 14. *N. by E. ſtrong.* The deer weighed a hundred and ninety-two pounds.

Small ſnow and ſmart drift, with ſevere froſt all day, which kept all hands at home. Ther. 8h 13° below 0—3h 13° below 0 —8h 15° below 0,

Sunday 15. *W. ſmart.* Broken clouds, with ſome drift, and ſmall ſnow at times, and ſevere froſt. Ther. 8h 14° below 0—3h 12° below 0—8h 9° below 0.

Monday 16. *N. W. ſmart.* After breakfaſt the Canadian and his companion ſet out on their return homewards. At the ſame time Mr. Collingham, Tilſed, Crane, and William went to their traps. At noon five deer came from the head of the harbour towards this houſe; I waited for them at the path-end, but before they came within ſhot, they turned downwards and paſſed through the ſecond break in Slink Point. Mr. Collingham brought two legs of ſilver-foxes; he had fired a ſhot at nine deer, but miſſed them. William brought a yellow-fox, and had ſeen ſixteen deer in two herds. Crane had a rabbit, and ſaw five deer. Tilſed had ſeen nine others.

A fine day, but ſharp in the wind. Ther. 8h 8° below 0—3h 5° below 0—8h 8° below 0.

Mr.

1786. January. Tueſday 17. *Wind W. by N. ſmart.*

Mr. Collingham viſited ſome of his, and four of my traps. Tilſed was employed in joiner's work, and the reſt of the people were cutting up, and ſawing firewood. For theſe three days paſt I have been much indiſpoſed, having a flux, but was ſomewhat better to-day; I have alſo been afflicted with a violent inflammation in my right eye, occaſioned by ſome frozen earth flying into it on Thurſday laſt.

moderate.

A clear ſky till two in the afternoon, but the froſt was very ſevere in the wind. Ther. 8^h 12° below 0—3^h 6° below 0—8^h 10° below 0.

Wedneſ. 18. *N. W. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham went his weſt walk, and ſaw much ſlot of deer, but no ſign of foxes. I took Tom with me to my traps, tailed another, and met with one ptarmigan, which I killed. Tilſed was planing and jointing boards. The reſt of the people were hauling home firewood.

ſtrong.

Clear till noon, it then grew cloudy, and ſnowed at night; keen froſt. Ther. 8^h 12° below 0—3^h 10° below 0—8^h 6° below 0.

N. E. ſtrong.

Thurſday 19. *N. W ſtrong and ſqually.*

Mr. Collingham went a ſhooting into the woods to the weſtward, where he killed five ſpruce-game and a grouſe. Tilſed planed boards. The reſt of the people hauled home the remainder of the firewood which lay on the hill; they then cleaned guns and helved hatchets.

It drifted hard all day. Ther. 8^h 6° below 0—3^h 3° below 0—8^h 6° below 0.

Friday 20. *N. W. ſtrong.*

Mr. Collingham taking William and Tom with him, carried out ſeven traps, which he tailed for martens in the woods, weſt of this place: he alſo built a deathfall, and ſhot a grouſe and a ſpruce-game. Tilſed and Crane viſited their traps; the former.

ſmart.

1786. January. mer had a hare, part of which ſome vermin had eaten. No ſign of foxes any where.

The fore part of this day was clear, with ſmart drift, and the latter cloudy without drift. Ther. 8h 8° below 0—3h 0°—8h 4°.

Saturday 21. *Wind W. N. W. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham took Tilſed with him, and tailed the three traps which he left upon Mount Martin on the ſixth inſtant; alſo viſited thoſe by South-eaſt Cove, and afterwards went towards the head of Curlew Harbour. They ſaw twelve deer; Mr. Collingham fired twice, and wounded an old hind, but did not get her. William viſited his traps, and had a yellow-fox and two ravens. He ſaw three deer in North Harbour, and ſix more on this ſide of the Iſthmus, but could not get a ſhot at any of them. I walked to my traps, and ſaw eight old ſtags, crui ſing about the harbour for four hours, when three of them croſſed South-eaſt Cove, and went upon the land on the north-eaſt ſide of it; the reſt walked towards Mount Martin: one of them had both his horns; another had but one; and the reſt none. I ſat watching them until I was almoſt frozen.

Small detached clouds, and the froſt much abated. Ther. 8h 10°—3h 9°—8h 8°.

Sunday 22. *W. moderate.* Mr. Collingham took William and Tom with him; alſo, his own dog and my greyhound, and went after the deer which he wounded yeſterday: he found her on a ſmall iſland, near the north ſhore of Table Bay; as the water there was not frozen, ſhe took it, and ſwam to North Harbour Iſland, where he got another ſhot and killed her dead. She was with calf, and in excellent condition; having much fat on her: her former calf was not far off, but it left her on their approach. He ſaw twenty-nine other deer, but could not get a ſhot at them. At eleven

eleven o'clock, I took Alexander with me, and went to the ſecond break in Slink Point where I ſaw a hare, and diſcovered from thence, ſix deer upon Veniſon Head. Alexander went back, with orders for Tilſed and himſelf to go after them. I ſat watching them above two hours, when the froſt obliged me to return home. The deer ſoon after getting ſight of Tilſed, croſſed the Bay for the firſt break; but Crane being at that time in the act of taking a yellow-fox out of one of my traps there, they turned down the Bay, went through Weſtern Tickle and then up South eaſt Cove. Alexander ſhot three grouſe. 1786. January. *Wind little.*

A dull day. Ther. 8^h 3°—3^h 3½°—8^h 5°.

Early this morning five hands went off with a ſled for the deer, and they returned with her at two o'clock; ſhe weighed a hundred and twenty-eight pounds. At ten, two men croſſed from the ſouth, to the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham viſited ſome of his traps by Blackguard Bay, and on Veniſon Head he met with thoſe three ſtags, which had ſeparated from the other five on Saturday laſt. He fired two ſhots at them, but miſſed both times. I went to my ſecond trap-ſtation, but the weather proving very indifferent, I returned immediately. Six deer had fed a little this morning, near the firſt trap-ſtation; and they had croſſed from thence, to the point under Mount Martin. At four in the afternoon an old hind and three calves croſſed to the South Barrens, and appeared to have been diſturbed. At ſix o'clock two of Noble and Pinſon's people came here; one of them from Muddy Bay for ſome ſalve for his comrade, who was much froſt-burnt in his hands, and the other was ſent from Paradiſe by Dier, to ſhoot deer for him. Monday 23. *N. W. little. freſh.*

The morning was fine, but at eleven o'clock the ſky overcaſt, the tops of the hills were loſt in fog, and in the evening ſome ſmall ſnow fell. Ther. 8^h 2°—3^h 6°——8^h 6°.

At

1786. January. Tueſday 24. *Wind N. W ſmart.*

At nine this morning one of the Canadians and their Indian came here; they were the ſame people whom we ſaw yeſterday: they came from Muddy Bay on Friday laſt on a deer-ſhooting party, but had killed nothing. William walked the deathfall-path and brought a marten.

It drifted ſmartly till ten this morning, and there was a clear ſky, with ſharp froſt all day. Ther. 8^h 6° below o — 3^h 4° below o—8^h 4° below o.

Wedneſ. 25. *W. S. W. ſmart.* *freſh.* *moderate.* *little.*

After breakfaſt, all the ſtrangers went homeward. We all viſited our traps; William had a raven, but nobody elſe any thing. At one o'clock I ſaw eight deer croſs the harbour, from my firſt trap-ſtation, to the point oppoſite Weſtern Tickle. At two, I obſerved five go from the north-eaſt part of Great Iſland, up Curlew Harbour; and at five, I ſaw the one-horned ſtag and another go up the harbour; Mr. Collingham being on Veniſon Head, ſaw them come from Hare Iſlands. He alſo met with the freſh ſlot of two herds on the head, and obſerved, that ſeveral had been there yeſterday. Crane ſaw the freſh track of a wolf; as did William alſo, and the freſh ſlot of a ſingle deer.

It was ſharp this morning, and drifted a little, but that ceaſed by nine o'clock, and the reſt of the day proved mild enough. Ther. 8^h 4° below o—3^h 6°– 8^h 9°.

Thurſday 26. *N. W. ſtrong.*

Tilſed was employed in joiners work, and the reſt of the people were felling firewood in White Cove.

It ſnowed and drifted both morning and evening, but during the middle of the day, it drifted only. Ther. 8^h 7°—3^h 5°—8^h 1°.

Friday 27. *W N. W. ſmart.*

It drifted ſo hard to-day, that nobody could go out until it ceaſed, which was at one o'clock; when William went up the cat-

cat-path, and brought in a marten, which the Canadian had taken out of a trap, and hung upon a tree: he ſaw the tracks of a wolf, a fox, and ſome other martens. Tilſed was employed on carpenter's work, and the reſt of the people in ſawing and cleaving firewood. In the evening Mr. Collingham went upon Slink Point, where he met with ſome grouſe, and killed one.

1786. January. *Wind moderate.*

A clear ſky, with ſmart froſt. Ther. 8h 10° below 0—3h 4° below 0—8h 4° below 0.

Saturday 28. *W. V. W. ſmart.*

All hands went round their traps to-day; Mr. Collingham to his eaſt and ſouth walks: he ſaw about twenty deer at feed, near the Shoal Cove, which lies north-eaſt of North Harbour, and a brace more on the High Barrens. William killed a ſpruce-game, and ſaw ſeven deer in North Harbour, at which he fired a long ſhot, but miſſed; and as he was returning home, he obſerved a brace croſſing the harbour from the South Barrens. Taking Tom and Alexander with me, they built three ſhooting ſtands of ſnow in Weſtern Tickle. In the mean time I ſat watching on the hill, and from thence ſaw about fifteen deer, going from the north-eaſt end of Great Iſland, to the oppoſite point on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the harbour, where they landed and fed. Tilſed ſaw ſix others on the ice, between Round and Great Iſland. Table Bay is now faſt, nor was any water to be ſeen from the top of Mount Martin.

moderate.

little.

Clear till three o'clock, when it overcaſt, and threatened more ſnow. Ther. 8h 7° below 0 — 3h 4° below 0 — 8h 2° below 0.

Sunday 29. *W. ſmart.*

This morning, four ſtags which had mewed, were diſcovered lying down on the ice, near the ſouth ſhore of this harbour; they afterwards went upon the edge of the South Barrens, where they fed a little, and lay down again. Mr. Collingham got round them, but they perceived him and went off acroſs

moderate.

1786. January. the harbour for the High Barrens; where he heading them, they turned downwards, and went up South-eaſt Cove: William and Alexander met them there, and the latter fired a long ſhot, but miſſed. Crane and Tom took a walk up the cat-path, but got nothing.

Wind N. freſh.

A dull, mild day, with a little ſmall ſnow at times. Ther. 8^h 13°—3^h 23°—8^h 3°.

Monday 30. *S. little.* Mr. Collingham took Tilſed and William with him to the lands round Curlew Harbour, where they met with ſeveral herds of deer, but could not get near any of them: they ſaw the tracks of a few wolves alſo. Crane went to Mr. Collingham's weſt walk, but got nothing. I viſited my traps, and diſcovering a herd of deer feeding upon Veniſon Head, I watched them till noon, when, winding Crane on his return, they came upon the ice in Blackguard Bay, and there lay down. I waited for them in the fartheſt ſhooting-ſtand, and at two o'clock perceived thirteen others coming towards me, from South-eaſt Cove: ſoon after the firſt herd got up, and Crane fired a random ſhot at them, to drive them to me; they came in a full trot and paſſed cloſe by me, when I fired and killed an old hind. I afterwards got four other ſhots at them, but my right eye was ſo much inflamed and dim, that I could ſcarcely ſee them at the diſtance of half a ſhot. The other herd had got within three hundred yards of me, when I fired the firſt time, which cauſed them to turn back, and they went up the cove again. Thoſe which I fired at, croſſed Great Iſland and the harbour, to the neck of land at the mouth of it; where they would have run foul of Tilſed, who was returning home, had they not accidentally altered their courſe, by taking the ice again, and going up Curlew Harbour. Alexander and Tom were felling firewood in White Cove. Crane and Jack brought home the quarters of the deer, which weighed a hundred and forty-two pounds.

S. W. little.

pounds. A good deal of water appeared in the offing to the north-eaſt, and the outer part of Table Bay is clear of ice. 1786. January.

A very ſuſpicious, though mild day. Ther. 8h 7°—3h 32°—8h 19°.

Mr. Collingham went a ſhooting to Great Iſland, but ſaw nothing. Tilſed put one of the cage-traps together. Crane brought home the ſkin, head, and humbles of my deer. Four hands were felling firewood in White Cove. The offing is pretty clear of ice. Tueſday 31. *Wind S. W. ſtrong.* *hard.*

A little rain fell this morning before day-light, and ſome hail after; mild, thawing weather. Ther. 8h 26°—3h 34°—8h 34°. *S. heavy gales.*

February.

I ſet the people to dig in the ſnow for the new well, which was made in the beginning of the winter, but the weather drove them from their work at ten o'clock, without finding it; they were employed afterwards in balling twine. Mr. Collingham went into the woods at the head of Martin's Cove, to look for a good place to fell firewood, and fortunately found one: for White Cove is greatly expoſed to wind, and conſequently to drift. Tilſed ſet up another cage-trap. Alexander ſhot a grouſe near the houſe. I made ſome ſewels. The alteration of the weather to-day was very great, for it thawed ſo freely this morning, that we were afraid all our veniſon, of which we have ſtill great plenty, would be ſpoiled; but at ten o'clock, the wind ſhifting, brought on a ſmart froſt with ſnow and drift. Wedneſ. 1. *S. ſmart.* *N. ſtron*

Ther. 7h 36°—3h 6°—8h 3°.

All hands, except myſelf, went round their traps, and I ſent Tom to mine; he killed a ptarmigan; Crane, another; Tilſed loſt one of his traps, but could not tell what had carried it off; William had two ravens, ſhot two ſpruce-game, ſaw ſeven deer on North Harbour Iſland, and the ſlot of ſeveral others on the Thurſday 2. *W. N. W. freſh.*

1786. February.

Wind W. moderate.

Iſthmus; one of his traps was carried away alſo, and no ſign by what. I took a doſe of ſalts to-day, in hopes it would abate the inflamation of my eye; which alarms me greatly, by continuing ſo long, and the ſight being very dim. The ice is now ſo ſlippery, that deer will ſcarcely attempt to croſs it.

A clear, fine day. Ther. 7h 4° below 0—3h 3°—8h 0°.

Friday 3. E. S. E. little.

moderate.

ſtrong.

hard.

ſtrong.

At ten this morning, Mr. Collingham went over to the Cape-land, and took Tilſed, Crane, William, Alexander and Tom with him; alſo, two Newfoundland dogs and the greyhound. He met with ſome deer in the vale beyond Burnt Knap, and ſurrounded them; but they eſcaped without any body getting a ſhot at them. The weather then proving bad, he called the people away, joined Tilſed, and came home: the others followed, and were not far behind when he ſaw them laſt. Theſe two returned at four o'clock; but as none of the other four, nor the dogs are arrived, I am greatly alarmed for their ſafety, as they muſt have loſt themſelves, and there is no ſhelter on all that ground. Tilſed ſhot a brace of ptarmigans near the houſe.

The morning was grey, and it grew dull at eleven o'clock; ſoon after it began to ſnow a little, and by three in the afternoon, it blew, ſnowed, and drifted ſmartly; at nine at night, the wind rather abated, but it ſnowed harder than before. Ther. 7h 0° —3h 15°—8h 20°.

Saturday 4. W. ſmart.

freſh.

At half after nine this morning, Mr. Collingham went off for Table Hill, and Tilſed for Mount Martin, to look for our loſt people. At eleven o'clock, William and Tom returned almoſt ſpeechleſs; and ſo cold, as ſcarcely to have any perceptible warmth about their bodies; their clothes were barricaded with ice in ſuch manner, that I was obliged to cut them off; and upon the whole, they were ſhocking ſpectacles. I immediately put them to bed, and gave them ſome warm tea, with a

little

1786. February.

little ſoft bread and butter; an hour after I gave them a cup of warm, ſtrong grog; and ſome time after that, a baſon of veniſon broth. Fortunately, the night being mild, they were not froſt-burnt, except Tom, ſlightly, at the end of one of his great toes; but that I did not regard. They reported, that after loſing ſight of Mr. Collingham, they differed in opinion about the courſe to be taken; and each opinion prevailing by turns, they wandered about till ſun-ſet, and then ſcraped a hole in the ſnow, into which they and the dogs all got, and remained there till within two hours of day-break, when Crane left the reſt, in order to return home; that before day-break, the other three ſet out, and ſoon after came upon ice, which they took for our harbour, and walked forward for ſome diſtance; when, ſuſpecting they were wrong, they made back for the land again, and ſoon after got ſight of Table Hill. They then came into North Harbour, and there Alexander tiring, would ſit down, but the two came on. They ſaid that they met Mr. Collingham and Tilſed upon this harbour, and had directed them where to find Alexander. At noon I ſent Jack off for North Harbour with a ſled, ſome blankets, and deer-ſkins. At one o'clock Crane returned; his clothes were covered with ice, and he was ſlightly burnt about his hams, which were bare by his ſtockings ſlipping down; but he was not near ſo much tired nor cold, as the others. He ſtruck down to Table Bay alſo, and then ſtupidly turning to the left, got as far as North Point before he knew where he was. As he was returning, he ſaw twenty-eight deer; and one of the dogs which accompanied him, got hold of one of them upon a pond of bare ice, but could not hold it. At two o'clock, Mr. Collingham returned with information, that he found Alexander on North Harbour, aſleep upon the ice; that he knew him, and ſpoke once; and with his aſſiſtance was able to walk a few yards; when his legs failing, he and Tilſed carried him on ſhore, laid him in the ſun under ſome buſhes,

Wind moderate.

little.

W. little.

and

1786. February.

and covered him with part of their own clothes; but that he died immediately after. He was not burnt, but ſtarved to death with cold; having no warmth about him, except a little on his breaſt. Tilſed returned ſoon after, having covered Alexander with boughs, to keep off the foxes, &c.

Wind calm and light airs, variable.

Alexander Thompſon formerly belonged to that gang of freſh-water pirates, who committed ſo many depradations upon the river Thames, and was a moſt deſperate and hardened villain. He frequently recounted the various robberies in which he had been concerned, and always concluded with expreſſing a determined reſolution, to return to his former courſe of life if ever he ſaw England again. As he talked of murdering a man on the ſlighteſt provocation, with as little concern as he would of killing a dog; it ſeems as if Providence had cut him off in this ſhocking manner, to prevent the miſchiefs which he otherwiſe would have committed; and had miraculouſly preſerved the other two for the work of reformation: indeed they are by much the beſt of the four; their greateſt fault being idleneſs.

Crane and Tom brought home their guns, but Alexander having broken both his own and William's, they left them behind; and two of the dogs remained in the hole where they ſpent the night. As Mr. Collingham was returning, I ſaw a hind and calf croſs the harbour behind him, going to the eaſtward; three others croſſed the ſame way afterwards, and at ſun-ſet I obſerved five, feeding on the ſmall Duck Iſland. Mr. Collingham ſaw ſix as he went. At dark the people got up and found no other effects from what had happened, than ſome pains in their limbs from fatigue and cold, which I hope will ſoon go off.

It blew hard, with much ſnow and drift all laſt night, and the drift continued till nine this morning, with cloudy weather, but

but the ſky then cleared, and the day proved very fine and mild; in the evening it grew dull again, threatening more ſnow. Ther. 7h 20°—3h 21°—8h 19°. 1786. February.

After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham went out to look for the dogs, but returned immediately; as he ſaw four deer coming up the harbour towards the houſe: we both went to the firſt break in Slink Point, but they having heard him calling his dog, lay down on the ice. He then purſued his firſt intention, and I ſent Tilſed round the hill to give them the meeting at the other end of the point; and Crane, to drive them to us, but they went off towards South-eaſt Cove, when we all returned home. At two o'clock I perceived them lying down on the ice near the eaſt ſhore; Tilſed attempted to croſs the harbour, and waylay them at the point of South-eaſt Cove; but croſſing too near them, they went off towards the iſthmus. Mr. Collingham returned at three, with both the dogs; the Newfoundlander was lying by Alexander's gun, which was reared againſt the very tree at which Tom was ſtationed in their laſt attempt on the deer; and the greyhound was ſo completely drifted up in the hole, in which the people ſpent the night (and which was only a few yards from that tree) that he was obliged to dig him out. The extreme ſtupidity of thoſe people is aſtoniſhing; for it is ſcarcely poſſible to believe, that they could wander about for more than three hours, without ever quitting the ſpot on which they collected together; yet ſo it was: for they had only walked round in a ſmall circle. Had the weather yeſterday been the ſame as it was this morning, they would all have periſhed; and as it was, the two boys muſt have died within ſight of the houſe, had not Mr. Collingham fortunately met them on the harbour, and encouraged them to puſh forwards. They are now, thank God, perfectly recovered: Crane has a ſlight bliſter on one wriſt, but it is of no conſequence. Sunday 5. *Wind N. W. ſmart. freſh. moderate.*

Mr.

1786. Febuary. Mr. Collingham ſaw ten deer in three parties, but could not get a ſhot at any of them.

Wind N .W. little. It drifted ſmartly in the morning, but ceaſed by eleven o'clock; the ſky was clear all day, and the afternoon very fine. Ther. 7^h 10°—3^h 10°—8^h 8°.

Monday 6. *N. little. and calm.* After breakfaſt we ſent four hands to perform the laſt ceremony over the corps of Alexander Thompſon; which they did by cutting a hole through the ice in North Harbour, reading the funeral ſervice, and plunging the body into the water: for it would be as difficult to make a grave in the earth at this time of the year, as it would be to dig one in a freeſtone quarry.

Mr. Collingham viſited his traps by Hare Harbour, and met with ſeven deer there; from whence they croſſed Blackguard Bay, paſſed through Weſtern Tickle, and went up South-eaſt Cove. I got ſight of them from Slink Point, and gave them the meeting in the tickle: they were mixed deer; one of them the one-horned ſtag, and another was one of his hornleſs companions, which was much ſtouter than himſelf: I fired at the one-horned gentleman, but the dimneſs of my eye ſaved him; as the diſtance was a hundred and forty yards. I alſo diſcovered with my glaſs, a brace of deer upon the Small Iſthmus, on the eaſt point of Huntingdon Iſland, from whence they went to Sadler's Iſland; the diſtance being ſeven miles from me. At four o'clock, three old deer which had mewed, croſſed this harbour, from Spit Point to the point of the High Barrens. A fox had been near a couple of my traps, but did not touch the bait; he went for Great Iſland. The Offing is quite faſt, and it looks firm.

S. little, and calm.

A dull day threatening ſnow, and, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the froſt, the air felt perfectly mild, becauſe there never

was

was more than a light air of wind, and for the moſt part it was calm. Small ſnow after dark. Ther. 7^h 2°—3^h 4°— 8^h 8°. 1786. Febuary.

We had the veniſon taken out of the caſks, and ſorted: there were of rumps, loins, and chines, twenty-two: of rounds, ſhoulders, and breaſts, thirty-one; and of heads, ſhins, and necks, twenty-ſeven. Tilſed put together another cage-trap, and in the evening the ſhed-door was cleared of ſnow, and a paſſage dug, that we might get out of the houſe, which was become impracticable for any thing larger than a dog. Tueſday 7. *Wind N. E. heavy gales. ſtrong.*

It blew, ſnowed, and drifted very hard till four in the afternoon, when the wind became moderate, and the ſnow turned to ſmall rain; for the froſt abated very faſt as the day advanced. Ther. 7^h 8°—3^h 31°—8^h 30°. *moderate.*

Tilſed ſet up the fourth cage-trap, and made ſome bridges for them. Three hands were at work in building batteries in Weſtern Tickle, for deer-ſhooting; the former ones being thawed away: they finiſhed three, and brought home my double gun, gown, and petticoat; I generally left them there. Wedneſ. 8. *W. S. W: ſmart.*

The laſt fall of ſnow was a very heavy one, and as the weather was mild towards the latter part, it was ſucceeded by a ſilver thaw; all the high grounds are conſequently covered and turned to ice, which makes it equally bad for our walking, and deer feeding.

A fair day till four o'clock, when it began to ſnow and drift a little. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 26°—8^h 22°.

Mr. Collingham took four hands with him, and went into the new deathfall-path, which he carried on farther towards Table Bay, and built five more deathfalls therein. Crane had a marten, and ſhot ſix ptarmigans. Thurſday 9. *W. freſh. little.*

1786. February. A clear, fine day, with moderate froſt. Ther. 7h 20°—3h 22°—8h 14°.

Friday 10. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.* Mr. Collingham went upon Slink Point to watch for deer; he ſaw eight upon the barrens on the ſouth ſide of Mount Martin, but as he was preparing a ſhot at them, the wind ſhifted, when they ſcented him and went off: they were mixed deer; two were old ſtags with their horns on, and one of them had a remarkable large pair. He ſhot two brace of ptarmigans and a brace of grouſe. Tilſed, Crane, and William viſited their traps; two of Tilſed's were ſo much drifted over, that he could not find them; he killed a brace of ptarmigans. One of William's traps was carried away by a deer, and Crane did not go to his fartheſt one. They all ſaw ſome tracks of foxes; many of their traps were robbed, but none of them would ſtrike up. Tom was lengthening the deathfall path.

little and variable.

N. N. W. little.

A pleaſant, fine day. Ther. 7h 12°—3h 18°—8h 13°.

Saturday 11. *E. moderate.* Mr. Collingham taking William with him, went to North Harbour Iſland to look for the loſt trap, but they could ſee no ſigns of it. From thence they walked to the place where our people lay the night of the third inſtant, and brought home Alexander's gun, but could not find William's, which Alexander had on the morning of the fourth and had left by the way. They ſaw great numbers of deer in different herds; Mr. Collingham fired two long ſhots at about thirty, on North Harbour, and ſtruck one of them, but it did not quit the herd. Tilſed and Crane cut the path through, to the upper part of Table Bay, and built four more deathfalls in it; the former ſhot a ſprucegame. My eye is ſtill ſo bad, that I keep the houſe.

freſh.

ſmart.

E. by N. ſtrong.

The morning was tolerably fine, but the clouds kept working up all day, and in the evening it came on to ſnow and drift. Ther. 7h 12°—3h 23°—8h 24°.

In

In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham read prayers to the family.

1786. February. Sunday 12. *Wind N. hard. freſh.*

Hard gales with ſmall ſnow and much drift till three o'clock, and all ceaſed by eight at night. Ther. 7^h 28° — 3^h 18° — 8^h 16°.

Monday 13. *calm.*

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he ſaw fourteen deer; he fired at one, and grazed its breaſt. Tilſed, Crane, William, and Tom were at work in the new paths, where they built ſix deathfalls and three cat-houſes; making in the whole, fifteen of the former, and five of the latter. Tilſed ſhot a brace of ſpruce-game there, and William, a brace of ptarmigans near the houſe. I ventured out as far as Weſtern Tickle, and obſerved, that one herd of ten, and another of ſix deer had come through from Veniſon Head ſince laſt night, and had fed upon Slink Point.

S. little.

E. S. E. moderate.

freſh.

moderate.

This day was exceedingly fine, and very hot from ten till one o'clock. Ther. 7^h 8°—3^h 12°—8^h 10°.

Tueſday 14. *N. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he ſaw about twenty deer in different herds, and killed a ſtag in his third year. All our working people were felling firewood at the head of Martin's Cove. In the afternoon I ſaw a hind and calf croſs the harbour from Weſtern Tickle.

A very fine day; hot in the ſun, though cold out of it. Ther. 7^h 8° — 3^h 12°— 8^h 8°.

Wedneſ. 15. *N. W. little.*

Early this morning I ſent four hands with a ſled for the deer, and in the evening had it ſtripped and broke up; the quarters weighed a hundred and ſeven pounds. Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head: as he was croſſing Blackguard Bay, he ſaw three deer go from the head, through Weſtern Tickle; and as ſoon as he got upon Berry Hill, he diſcovered eleven others lying down on the north ſide of it. He got round them, and

1786. Febuary. drove them for Weſtern Tickle, where Tom was repairing the batteries, and having my double gun. Could the blockhead but have remained quiet in one of the batteries, he might have had two excellent ſhots, but he ran from one to the other, till the deer ſaw him, when they divided; five croſſed Great Iſland, and the other ſix paſſed through the firſt break in Slink Point. Tilſed, Crane, and William went to their traps, and ſtruck them all up; for as there are but few foxes hereabouts, we think it beſt to employ them for the remainder of the winter, in felling firewood for the next ſeaſon. In the morning Tilſed ſaw ſix deer go from Great Iſland, up South-eaſt Cove; and when he was near the head of it, he obſerved thoſe five, which had croſſed that iſland, from Tom, coming towards him; he fired at them, at a hundred and twenty yards diſtance, but miſſed. Neither Crane nor William ſaw any thing. A brace of ſtout wolves were upon Great Iſland and Veniſon Head laſt night. Tom ſtruck four of my traps up, but could not find the others. My eye is much better.

A very fine, ſharp day. Ther. 7^h 2° below 0—3^h 1°—8^h 0°.

Thurſday 16. *Wind N. W. by N. moderate.* At ten this morning, I diſcovered ſix deer coming from the Iſthmus along the eaſt ſhore of the harbour; they went upon the High Barrens, and were joined by above a dozen others: at the ſame time I obſerved about a dozen more, feeding upon the Iſthmus. Mr. Collingham croſſed the harbour after the former, and although he went no farther than the eaſt ſide of the High Barrens, he ſaw not leſs than two hundred, diſperſed about in every direction. He could only get random ſhots at above three hundred yards, and ſtruck but one ſlightly. At noon I ſent Tilſed to South-eaſt Cove, who returned by the ſide of Mount Martin, where he ſaw ſeven deer, but could not get near them. At one o'clock a young hind and two calves came from the oppoſite ſide of the harbour: I waylayed them on Slink

Slink Point, but, finding they altered their courſe before they came near me, I ſhewed myſelf and fired at them, in hopes of turning them up South-eaſt Cove; but they then went towards Spit Point. Six of thoſe which were on the Iſthmus, followed the firſt herd, but the reſt remained there till dark. Crane, William, and Tom felled thirty turns of firewood each, in Martin's Cove. 1786. February. *Wind little.*

A very fine day, although the froſt was ſharp. Ther. 7^h 4° below o—3^h 6°—8^h 6°.

Mr. Collingham took four hands with him and went to the Cape-land, where he ſaw great numbers of deer and fired three ſhots, but miſſed all of them; William wounded one ſlightly. In the afternoon I diſcovered three herds of deer; viz. one of ſeven, feeding upon the Iſthmus; another of ſeven, croſſing the harbour from the point of the High, to the South Barrens; and a third of five, feeding upon the neck of South-eaſt Cove; at ſun-ſet, the latter paſſed through Weſtern Tickle, to Veniſon Head. Friday 17. *N. little. freſh.*

The greateſt part of the deer which Mr. Collingham ſaw both yeſterday and to-day, were males, and moſt of them had mewed; yet it does not appear to me, that there is that regularity in the mewing of rein-deer, as of red, or fallow deer; for the oldeſt of thoſe begin firſt, and the ſeaſon laſts about ſix weeks; whereas, ſome of the ſtouteſt of theſe deer have their horns on now, though many younger ones have loſt theirs; and it is above ſix weeks ſince we knew that they began to mew: none of them have yet put out their new horns. *N. N. E. freſh.*

Some ſmall ſnow fell from two to four o'clock this afternoon, which drifted; but the reſt of the day was fine, though ſharp. Ther. 7^h 2°—3^h 12°—8^h 2°.

Three

1786. February. Saturday 18. *Wind N. N. E. freſh.*

Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove, till two in the afternoon; then two of them came home to cut up wood for the kitchen, and the third walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilſed ſtuffed the ſkin of the laſt deer, and fixed it upon the ice near the houſe, in hopes that it would decoy others. I ordered the greyhound to be killed; being very poor and mangy. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham walked along Slink Point, but ſaw nothing. I was making ſewels moſt part of the day.

N. freſh.

moderate.

A herd of deer were feeding, and lying down on the iſthmus all day; and in the evening another herd joined them.

A fine, but ſharp day. Ther. 7^h 6° below 0—3^h 0°—8^h 4° below 0.

Sunday 19. *N. freſh.*

I had the ſewels ſtretched out upon the ice and meaſured; and found there were five hundred and fifty-two yards. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham read prayers to the family.

Clear till noon, after which it ſnowed and drifted ſlightly. Ther. 7^h 2° below 0—3^h 12° —8^h 10°.

Monday 20 *N. W. hard.*

We began to give the ſervants three meals to-day. I was hard at work all day on a pair of Eſquimau ſnow-eyes for myſelf.

ſtrong.

It ſnowed and drifted much till three o'clock, when the ſky cleared, but the drift continued, though ſomewhat abated. The froſt was moſt exquiſitely cutting all day. Ther. 7^h 12° below 0—3^h 8° below 0—8^h 14° below 0.

Tueſday 21. *N. freſh.*

Tilſed made a new reel for the ſewels. Three hands were felling firewood half the day, and two the reſt of it. Mr. Collingham took a walk to the wooders, and ſhot a ſpruce-game; he alſo knocked another down with a ſtick. I finiſhed my ſnow-

ſnow-eyes, and executed them much to my ſatisfaction. At eight this morning a brace of deer croſſed the harbour from the ſouth, to the High Barrens; and in the afternoon, another brace followed them from Martin's Cove. 1786. February. *Wind ſmart.*

A dull day, and very ſharp; in the evening it came on to ſnow and drift again. Ther. 7^h 17° below o—3^h 6° below o —8^h 3° below o.

Crane cleared the deathfall-path, and brought an ermine. William and Tom were felling firewood. Tilſed made a leven-tub. Mr. Collingham was making a clothes-horſe. I pulled half the feathers out of the ſewels, in order to make more. In the evening, I diſcovered, with my glaſs out of the window, ſix deer at feed upon a hill on the High South Barrens: Mr. Collingham went after them, but could not get a ſhot. Wedneſ. 22. *N. ſmart.*

It drifted ſmartly till ten o'clock, the reſt of the day was pretty fine, but at ſun-ſet, it grew thick and began to ſnow. Ther. 7^h 11° below o—3^h 1°—8^h o°.

Tilſed was employed on joiner's work: Mr. Collingham, in making the clothes-horſe. Three hands were ſawing and cleaving firewood. I made three hundred yards of ſeweling. This being my birthday, I entered into my forty-eighth year. Thurſday 23. *N. W. hard.*

It ſnowed in the morning, and drifted hard all day. Ther. 7^h 5° below o—3^h 3° below o—8^h 4° below o. *ſtrong.*

Mr. Collingham was at work on the clothes-horſe. Tilſed ſhot a grouſe, and made a bread-box. Three hands were cutting ſewel-ſticks. I made three hundred and fifty yards of ſewels, which made up the complement of twelve hundred. At four this afternoon, I diſcovered one herd of deer feeding on the north ſide of Mount Martin; another, on this ſide of the High Barrens; and a third on the Low South Barrens. Friday 24. *N. W. ſmart.* *N. W. freſh.* *moderate.*

It

1786. February. It drifted ſmartly in the morning, but abated gradually till two o'clock, when it ceaſed; a clear ſky, with ſmart froſt all day. Ther. 7h 5° below 0—3h 7° —8h 2°.

Saturday 25. *Wind N. W. freſh.* At ſun-riſe this morning, fifteen or twenty deer were feeding on the weſt end of Mount Martin; ſoon after eight more croſſed the harbour near the Small Duck Iſland, to the High Barrens; and fifteen others were feeding on the Iſthmus. After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham went towards Burnt Knap, and there killed an old hind; he ſaw about an hundred. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove. Tilſed was at cooper's work till four o'clock, when I ſent him after ſome deer which I obſerved going upon Slip Hill, but he could not get near them. I took a very ſhort walk, but found the weather too ſharp, and my eyes too bad for any diſtant expedition.

A clear, ſharp day. Ther. 7h 1° below 0—3h 4°—8h 1° below 0.

Sunday 26. *N. N. W. freſh.* This morning we perceived two herds of deer feeding on the weſt end of Mount Martin; one of which continued in ſight of the houſe all day, but the other croſſed the hill to the north ſide, on ſight of four of our people, whom we had ſent for the deer which was killed yeſterday. The inflammation in my eye is greatly abated, but the dimneſs ſtill continues, and I am greatly afraid, that it will never entirely go off.

A very fine day, though ſharp. Ther. 7h 7° below 0—3h 4° 8h 0°.

Monday 27. *calm.* At nine this morning, fourteen deer croſſed the harbour for the Cape-land: at the ſame time we obſerved, ſeveral others feeding upon the weſt end of Mount Martin; and another herd at the ſame work upon the ſouth part of the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham went upon the Cape-land, and ſaw great numbers

bers of deer there, but could not get a ſhot at any. Tilſed was at cooper's work, and three hands were felling firewood: at night, they brought home another ſled-load of ſewel-ſticks. At eleven o'clock I walked along Slink Point, and from the third hill, ſaw three deer come down South-eaſt Cove, and go upon Great Iſland; I found them feeding there, and watched them until they lay down, near the farther end, when I crept up as near as I could, and, evening coming on, tried every device that I could think of, to decoy them to me, but they went off the contrary way, and I fired, at above three hundred yards, without effect. I did not get home till near dark, and even then with great difficulty; being moſt completely tired. Mr. Collingham was gone in ſearch of me, fearing ſome accident had happened; and we miſſed of each other, on account of my returning on the weſt ſide of Slink Point. I obſerved, that a great many herds of deer had lately croſſed the Point and Great Iſland; moſt of which were gone to the weſtward. I had the pleaſure to find myſelf free from ſciatic pains, though very weak. The deer weighed a hundred and twenty-two pounds.

1786. February.

Wind S. S. E. little.

S. E. little.

The weather was quite warm to-day, by reaſon that the ſky was perfectly clear, and there being but very little wind. Ther. 7^h 7° below o—3^h 3°—8^h 6°.

After breakfaſt we ſent three hands to Weſtern Tickle with the ſewel-ſticks, which they carried on a ſled at three trips. Mr. Collingham, Tilſed, and I followed, and formed a pound with the ſewels within the harbour; leaving the tickle open. At one o'clock Mr. Collingham went off for Veniſon Head to drive deer into it; and at three, a herd of eighteen, chiefly hinds and calves (except a few young male deer which were among them) came from thence; and theſe were ſoon after followed by a herd of nine old ſtags. The firſt herd pointed

Tueſday 28.

calm and light airs, variable.

1786. February. well for the tickle, but at length turned off, and croſſed Great Iſland to South-eaſt Cove; but the ſtags came through the tickle into the pound. On perceiving the ſewels, they were ſhy at them; but two of our people ruſhing from their hiding-places, to run the remainder of the ſewels acroſs the tickle; when one of the ſtags, which Mr. Collingham had ſhot through the ſmall-guts, daſhed under the ſewels, which had no play for want of wind, and the reſt followed him. I fired at about two hundred and fifty yards diſtance, but miſſed. We then took up the ſewels and returned home.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 7^h 6°—3^h 16°—8^h 17°.

March. Wedneſ. 1. *Wind E. N. E. hard.* *E.* *S. E.* Tilſed was at cooper's work, and three hands ſawing up wood for the fires.

It ſnowed and driſted ſmartly till near noon, when both ceaſed, and a thin, wet fog came on, which continued the reſt of the day, with a free thaw. Several ſmall ſhowers of rain fell in the night. Ther. 7^h 26°—3^h 32°—8^h 32°.

Thurſday 2. *S. S. E. ſmart.* The people were employed as yeſterday.

A thin, wet fog all day, with ſeveral ſhort ſhowers of rain; rather clearer at ſun-ſet. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 33°.

Friday 3. *S. S. E. little.* The people were employed as on the two preceding days till the afternoon, when three of them beat a path from the ſhore, to the wood which they had felled in Martin's Cove. A great deal of ſnow is gone off the ground ſince Wedneſday morning.

Dull till noon, when a dry fog came on, which cleared away and returned ſeveral times. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 33°.

Saturday 4. *S. E. little.* Mr. Collingham was netting. Tilſed made a cap for the cage-traps. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove.

I ſowed

I ſowed ſome cabbage, ſpinach, lettuce, radiſh, onion, muſtard, creſs, and fennel ſeeds in boxes, and placed them over the beams in the dining-room, where it is almoſt as hot as a hot-houſe. 1786. March.

The morning was pretty clear, but fog ſoon covered the tops of the hills, and at night it was very thick; thawing weather. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 34°—8^h 32°.

William walked upon the hill, at the back of the houſe, and ſeeing from thence a ſilver-fox in Mr. Collingham's firſt trap in Blackguard Bay, he brought him home. Sunday 5. *N. little.*

The morning was foggy, but the reſt of the day proved extremely fine. Ther. 7^h 31°—3^h 32°—8^h 30°.

Mr. Collingham went out this morning in order to viſit his traps by Hare Harbour, but meeting with ten deer on Veniſon Head, he watched them all day, and in the evening got a ſhot at a brace of old ſtags, which ſtood ſide by ſide, and ſtruck one of them, which ſeparated from the reſt, and went off to ſea upon the ice: he endeavoured to turn him back, but, not being able to head him, left him pointing for Tinker Rock. I ſent Tilſed to bring the two traps from Green Iſland, to try for the ſtag which Mr. Collingham wounded on Tueſday laſt, and to viſit the traps which were left tailed on the Cape-land. He could not find the ſtag, but met with about thirty deer, yet could not get a ſhot at them. Crane went to the deathfall-path, brought a marten and an ermine, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. William and Tom hauled out ſome of the wood in Martin's Cove to the ſhore-ſide. I was violently afflicted with ſciatic pains in my back, and down to my left heel, cauſed by being affected with a cold wind, when in a ſlight perſpiration yeſterday; but an application of camphorated ſpirits of wine made me better by night. Monday 6. *N. freſh.*

1786. March. The deer which Mr. Collingham ſaw to-day were all males, and moſt of them young beaſts; they had all mewed, except one of three years old, which had one horn left.

A delightful day out of the wind, but it drifted a little on Veniſon Head. Ther. 7h 25°—3h 32°—8h 31°.

Tueſday 7. *N. by E. freſh.* Mr. Collingham taking four hands with him, went after the ſtag which he ſhot yeſterday, and found him dead upon the ice, about two miles from the north-eaſt point of Veniſon Head: his quarters weighed two hundred and twenty-one pounds. This muſt have been a fine beaſt in September laſt; his fore foot meaſured ſix inches acroſs, when the hoofs touched at the points; and the leg, cut off at the knee joint, with the foot to it, weighed three pounds and a quarter. My pains were much eaſier to-day, and I find my eye is become a little clearer.

A dull day, with a ſprinkling of ſnow at intervals. Ther. 7h 20°—3h 20°—8h 16°.

Wedneſ. 8. *S. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham took Tilſed with him, and viſited his traps on Veniſon Head, and thoſe by Hare Harbour; he had a croſs, and a white-fox, and the leg of a ſilver one; two other traps were ſtruck up. He obſerved that ſix deer, which went through Weſtern Tickle to Veniſon Head yeſterday, had returned the ſame way this morning, and he ſaw about a dozen lying down upon the ice near Sadler's Iſland. He afterwards walked into the woods to look for oar-pieces, and found ſome few. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. I was this morning ſeized with another violent ſciatic fit, in my left hip and leg, which obliged me to keep my bed all day. The old buck-rabbit died to-day; our ſtock is now reduced to one young buck.

The day was cloudy, and the wind cutting, although it did not freeze hard. Ther. 7h 14°—3h 23°—8h 22°.

Tilſed

1786. March. Thurſday 9. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

Tilſed ſearched the woods in Martin's Cove for oar-pieces, and found but two. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps on the South Barrens, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. I was ſo well to-day, as to be able to ſit up, but am in a very tickle ſtate. The white-fox which Mr. Collingham brought home yeſterday, is the ſmalleſt I ever ſaw, weighing but five pounds and a quarter.

A dull, mild day, with a little ſmall ſnow from three to four o'clock in the afternoon. Ther. 7^h 21°—3^h 29°—8^h 27°.

Friday 10. *E. N. E. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilſed hewed and brought home a ſet of ſkiff-oars. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. My pains much the ſame as yeſterday; I therefore put a large bliſter on my thigh, and one of a middling ſize upon my leg.

A dull, mild day, with a little ſnow at times, and ſeems likely for more. Ther. 7^h 26° — 3^h 30° — 8^h 30°.

Saturday 11. *moderate.*

Tilſed cut and hewed another ſet of ſkiff-oars. Three hands felled firewood in Martin's Cove. My bliſters operate pretty ſmartly, and my pains have abated.

A dull, mild day, with ſome ſnow in the forenoon. The poor deer will pay for this mild weather, when the froſt returns, for then they will be greatly diſtreſſed for want of food; as all the herbage will be frozen into the ſnow. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 33°—8^h 34°.

Sunday 12. *N. E. moderate.*

A dull, thawing day, with ſome ſnow in the morning, and thin fog in the evening, when it began to freeze again. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34—8^h 30°.

Monday 13. *N. by E. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham went a ſhooting this morning, and, from the north-eaſt end of Slink Point, diſcovered thirteen deer, which came

1786. March. came down South-eaſt Cove, and were gone upon the ſouth-weſt end of Great Iſland, where he was near getting a ſhot, when they went upon the ice on Blackguard Bay, and divided; ſix going to the outward point of Veniſon Head, and ſeven upon Berry Hill. He followed the latter, and killed a calf; and fired two ſhots at a hind, but miſſed her both times. He then went after the others, and, on the north-weſt part of the head, killed an old hind. He ſaw a white-fox in a trap on Great Iſland and left him. At noon, thoſe deer which went upon Berry Hill, croſsed Slink Point and went up this harbour, not far from the houſe; and at five o'clock the other five came into White Cove, where they ſtopped ſome time, and then, turning downwards, paſſed through Weſtern Tickle and returned up South-eaſt Cove. Tilſed hewed out another ſet of ſkiff-oars. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove; they ſaw the tracks of a brace of wolves, which had croſſed this neck not far from the houſe, and were gone over to the Cape-land. My pains have abated, and my eye is better to-day.

Wind N. freſh.

A dull, mild day, with frequent ſhowers of ſnow, which drifted a little on the barrens. Ther. 7^h 27°—3^h 29°—8^h 25°.

Tueſday 14. *N. W. little.* At ſeven this morning I ſent Tilſed to viſit Mr. Collingham's traps on Veniſon Head; and three hands with a ſled to bring home the deer; both of which proved very poor: the hind weighed a hundred and twenty-four pounds and an half, and the calf, ſixty-two pounds and an half. Mr. Collingham went to the eaſtern traps, and tailed them afreſh; two wolves had been round thoſe two which were tailed by a deer's paunch, but were ſhy at them. He ſaw the freſh feeding of ſome deer, and met with five ſtags, but could not get a ſhot at them; two of them had not mewed. Tilſed returned at dark with the white-fox, and the horn of a ſtag which dropped off on his firing at him;

1786. March. *Wind S. W. little. W. N. freſh, hard.*

him; he had but that one, and was in company with three others on the weſt ſide of Veniſon Head; one of which had both his horns, but the other two had mewed.

A cloudy, mild day; in the evening it rained a little. Ther. 6h 26°—3h 36°—8h 28°.

Wedneſ. 15. *N. hard.*

Tilſed was employed on cooper's work, and three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove.

ſtrong.

It ſnowed, with drift laſt night, and a little this morning; but the reſt of the day was clear, with ſevere froſt. Ther. 6h 10° below 0— 3h 6° below 0—8h 7° below 0.

Thurſday 16. *N. W. freſh.*

Tilſed was engaged as yeſterday. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham viſited his traps on the South Barrens, but got nothing. Finding that we have now a hundred and forty four pieces of veniſon left, we determined that no other meat ſhall be dreſſed whilſt any of it remains; as by that time, we may expect mild weather to ſet in. Our ſervants have had veniſon four days a week until yeſterday ſe'nnight, ſince which time they have had it every day; but we have had it every day all the winter through.

moderate.

A clear, ſharp day. Ther. 6h 6° below 0—3h 10°—8h 7°.

Friday 17. *variable*

At eight o'clock this morning we ſent Tilſed to Muddy Bay, with a letter to captain Gabourit. Finding that none of the ſeeds which I ſowed in the boxes came up, and that the earth was too ſad, I mixed as much aſhes and ſoot as made it perfectly light, and ſowed them afreſh.

freſh.

Mr. Collingham went over to the Cape-land a deer-ſhooting; he ſaw forty-five hinds and calves in different herds; killed an old hind, wounded another, and miſſed a third. Three hands were hauling out firewood.

light airs.

Dull

1786. March. Dull till noon, but the reſt of the day was clear. Ther. 6^h 12°—3^h 22°—8^h 16°.

Saturday 18. *Wind N. by E. freſh.* At ſeven this morning, we ſent three hands with a ſled for the deer, which lay by the Gravel Hills, and they returned with her at noon; ſhe proved a very good one, and muſt have been a capital beaſt when at her beſt; as her quarters weighed a hundred and fifty pounds. Some ravens had eaten part of her haunches, and her guts were carried away. The people ſaw a brace of deer as they went, and on their return, met four old ſtags in South-eaſt Cove; Crane fired at one of them, but miſſed. They cut up firewood during the reſt of the day. Mr. Collingham went upon Veniſon Head, looked at ſome of his traps in that walk, but got nothing. I am now much better of my complaints, but not well enough to venture out of doors.

Upon the whole, this was a fine day; though, we had a little ſnow in the forenoon. Ther. 6^h 16°—3^h 24°—8^h 18°.

Sunday 19. *N. moderate.* At two o'clock this afternoon, Tilſed returned from Muddy Bay; accompanied by captain Gabourit and one of his people.

S. W. little. A very fine, mild day. Ther. 6^h 17° — 3^h 26° — 8^h 24°.

Monday 20. *N. by E. moderate.* Mr. Collingham went with captain Gabourit and his man round Mount Martin to try for deer; they ſaw fourteen ſtags, but could not get near them. Finding myſelf much better to-day, I walked along Slink Point and ſtruck up the double-ſpring trap, but could not find that which I tailed for a hare. From the ſecond hill, I ſaw a brace of deer feeding upon Huntingdon Iſland; they were diſtant ſeven miles from me. Tilſed was hewing oars, and three hands were hauling out firewood.

Dull weather, with a little ſnow till noon; fair, but cloudy afterwards. Ther. 6^h 24°—3^h 26°—8^h 21°.

After

1786. March. Tueſday 21. *Wind S. S. E. moderate.*

After breakfaſt, captain Gabourit ſet off homewards, and we loaded his ſled with veniſon. Mr. Collingham went to Table Bay Brook, where he ſaw the tracks of ſome white-bears and otters; he returned along the deathfall-path, and brought an ermine and a ſpruce-game. Tilſed finiſhed hewing all the oars. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove. I took a walk along Slink Point, and had the pleaſure to find myſelf much better.

freſh.

moderate.

A very fine day, but in the evening it overcaſt. Ther. 6h 18° —3h 28°—8h 28°.

Wedneſ. 22. *ſmart.*

Tilſed viſited Mr. Collingham's traps in the weſt walk, and brought a raven and a croſs-fox; the latter had loſt a leg in one of the traps ſometime ſince. Three hands were ſawing up firewood till noon, after which they trod a path to the wood, which they had lately felled.

freſh.

A very fine day, but it overcaſt in the evening. Ther. 6h 25°—3h 32°—8h 30°.

Thurſday 23. *E. hard.*

Tilſed was engaged on cooper's wook, and the other people were variouſly employed about the houſe.

It ſnowed and drifted ſmartly till ten this morning, after which, we had ſome heavy ſhowers of rain. Ther. 6h 30° — 3h 32°—8h 32°.

ſtrong.

Friday 24. *S. E. ſmart.*

Mr. Collingham took a walk upon Great Iſland, but ſaw nothing; he obſerved that the ice was broken up within the outermoſt Gannet Iſlands. Crane walked the deathfall-path, and brought a marten. Tilſed at cooper's work. Two hands were felling firewood. I took a walk to the head of Martin's Cove.

Dull till noon, and ſnowed afterwards; mild weather. Ther. 6h 30°— 3h 32°—8h 32°.

1786. March. Saturday 25. *Wind E. little.*

Tilſed was employed as yeſterday. Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove till ten o'clock, when William came home, having bruiſed his left arm in loading the ſled.

Small ſnow all day. Ther. 6^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 31°.

Sunday 26. *S. E. little. N. little.*

This morning all the ground, which was bare before, was covered with ſnow, but the day being clear and mild, a good deal of it was gone by night. Ther. 6^h 31°—3^h 34°—8^h 31°.

Monday 27. *W. S. W. ſmart. N. W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham went over to the Cape-land this morning a deer-ſhooting, where he met with great numbers; he killed an old hind, wounded another, and miſſed a third. William walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilſed was drawing oars. Crane and Tom were felling firewood. I took a walk upon Slink Point, but ſoon returned, as the drift flew too ſmartly for me to continue out.

A very fine day upon the whole, but we had a ſmart flurry of wind from ten to eleven o'clock. Ther. 6^h 30° — 3^h 37° —8^h 31°.

Tueſday 28. *N. moderate.*

At ſeven this morning we ſent four hands, with a ſled for the deer, and they returned with her at noon. Some foxes had eaten at leaſt three pounds out of her haunches: and a brace of wolves had come from Ledge Iſland, and paſſed not far from her. Her quarters weighed a hundred and forty-ſeven pounds; ſhe had a remarkable fine pair of horns † of twenty-one points. The people ſaw a brace of deer croſs this harbour from Slip Hill, as they returned. We jerked the two rounds of this deer.

A bright, fine day. Ther. 6^h 23°—3^h 28°—8^h 22°.

Mr.

† Theſe are now at Marnham.

1786. March. Wedneſ. 29. *Wind N. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, where he ſaw the ſign of one marten, but got nothing. Tilſed was drawing oars, and three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove. We took down the ſtove; cleaned, and ſet it up again.

moderate.

Cloudy till nine this morning, the reſt of the day was clear. Ther. 5^h 16° —3^h 25° —8^h 19°.

Thurſday 30. *N. E. little.*

Mr. Collingham went a deer-ſhooting to Veniſon Head, and I walked out upon Slink Point, from whence I ſoon diſcovered a brace of ſtags croſſing the ice from Great Iſland to Veniſon Head. I went to the firſt Pigeon Rock to wait their return, and immediately ſaw five other deer feeding on the ſouth-weſt point of South-eaſt Cove: at noon they croſſed the cove, and lay down upon the ice, between the north-weſt point and Great Iſland. I then diſcovered, from Flagſtaff Hill, another herd of about fifteen lying down upon the ice in South-eaſt Cove. I remained there watching them till after one o'clock, at which time, finding myſelf very cold, and feeling a ſharp return of my ſciatic pains, I returned home and went to bed; ordering Tilſed to take my double-barrel gun, which I had left on Pigeon Rock, and to go after the deer. At three o'clock Mr. Collingham returned, driving a crippled ſtag before him: when the deer had got through the firſt break in Slink Point, which is about three hundred yards from the houſe, being tired, he became reſtiff, and would be driven no farther, but turned round, and made ſuch a deſperate longe at Collingham, that he had no other way of avoiding the blow, than by throwing himſelf down ſide-ways; the deer went over his legs with ſuch violence, that he could not ſtop himſelf till he had paſſed him ſeveral yards. He then called out for aſſiſtance, and I immediately ſent Jack with the dogs: after a ſharp conteſt, in which the ſtag defended himſelf with great reſolution, both with his head and his feet, they pulled him down; he would have

E. little.

1786. March. beat them all, had not one of his fore legs been broken. As ſoon as Mr. Collingham got upon Berry Hill this morning, he diſcovered eight deer lying down on the low ground, and at length got a ſhot at a brace, and broke a leg of each; the other was a hind, which went out upon the ice towards Round Iſland. He ſent Jack after Tilſed, with orders for them to look for, and drive the hind home. They returned at half paſt ſeven o'clock, when Tilſed reported, that when he got to the end of Slink Point, he ſaw four deer upon Flagſtaff Hill, where I had ſat ſo long, and that five others went through Weſtern Tickle at the ſame time; that he ſaw nothing of the wounded deer, but met with eight on Round Iſland, where he fired twice at them, killed one, and ſtruck another. After paunching the deer, he went after the reſt, and got another double ſhot at them, but miſſed both times. He then followed his wounded deer to the ſouth-weſt point of South-eaſt Cove, and, there quitting the ſlot of her, returned home. He ſaw five other herds of deer by the way.

The ſtag which was killed to-day, had put out his new horns; they are about an inch long, and the firſt which we have ſeen this year. It is a matter of curioſity and ſurpriſe, that the male rein-deer ſhould ſo ſoon loſe their horns after they come to perfection; and that Nature ſhould deprive them of the means of defence, at the very time they appear moſt to ſtand in need of them, to defend themſelves from the wolves; and that it ſhould be ſo long before the new ones appear. As they can ſwim faſter and longer, than, I believe, any other land animal; and all the different countries in which they are found, being full of ponds and rivers, they preſerve themſelves in ſummer from the ravenous jaws of the wolves by taking the water. Did they not mew till April, they would then not only oftentimes find water to fly to, but the bitch wolves being at that ſeaſon big with whelp,

whelp, the dogs weak, and the ſnow very rotten, they would then not be in ſo much danger, as between December and that time. 1786. March.

Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove.
A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 23°—8^h 17°.

Early this morning, I ſent three hands with a ſled for Tilſed's deer; and ordered him to follow the one which he wounded. When he got to the place where he quitted her ſlot yeſterday, he hit off the ſlot of Mr. Collingham's hind, and got ſight of her at the foot of the High Barrens; from whence he followed her acroſs the harbour and South Barrens, almoſt to Table Bay, where he got a ſhot and killed her. On the ſouth ſide of Slip Hill, he diſturbed a brace of wolves, which were picking the bones of a young deer, that they had killed. Soon after his return, he went out again; took the ſlot of his own deer, and followed her to the valley, on the eaſt ſide of Burnt Knap, where the blood ſtanching, he could not make her out any farther, as ſhe had not quitted the herd. Mr. Collingham went out after his deer, and ſlotted her from the place where he left her yeſterday, to the South Barrens, from whence he returned home, obſerving that Tilſed ſtuck to her. Looking out of the window, as ſoon as I got up this morning, I ſaw ſix deer going up the harbour; and ſoon after, obſerved thirteen more feeding on the Iſthmus. Jack coming in from the well at the ſame time, ſaw nine croſſing the lower part of the harbour. At noon another herd of ſeven came off the High Barrens, and walked upwards. The people who were going for the dead deer, ſaw two on Great Iſland; Mr. Collingham obſerved a herd feeding on Veniſon Head, and Tilſed ſaw ten in South-eaſt Cove, the ſecond time he went out. The ſtag weighed a hundred and ſeventy-three pounds and an half; and the hind, a hundred and thirty-three pounds. Friday 31. *Wind N. ſmart.*

A few

1786. April. A few ſhort, thin ſhowers of ſnow fell in the morning, but the reſt of the day was fair, with broken clouds and ſharp froſt. Ther. 5^h 8°—3^h 20°—8^h 14°.

Saturday 1. *Wind S. little.* I ſent four hands this morning, with ſlings for the deer, and they returned with her at one o'clock; ſhe weighed a hundred and ſeven pounds. They alſo brought a marten out of the death-fall path. At two o'clock one of the Canadians came here from Muddy Bay, with a new Mountaineer ſled, a pair of rackets, and a pair of racket-bows; being preſents frem captain Gabourit to me. I was ſo bad to-day, that I did not get up till ten o'clock, and then was obliged to return to bed again immediately: being rather better at three in the afternoon I got up a ſecond time. Two hands ſawing up firewood in the afternoon.

S. E.

N. E. little.

Cloudy till four in the afternoon, and ſnow the remainder of the day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 25°—8^h 24°.

Sunday 2. *N. N. E. ſtrong.* At eleven o'clock this morning, with the help of my glaſs, I diſcovered nine deer feeding on the point of the High Barrens: the Canadian and Tilſed went after them, and the former got a long ſhot but miſſed. I was rather better to-day.

It drifted hard in the early part of the morning, and ſmartly on the barrens all day: the ſky was clear till five in the afternoon, when it came on to ſnow and drift very much. Ther. 5^h 12° —3^h 24°—8^h 16°.

hard.

Monday 3. *N. N. E. hard.* The people were ſawing up firewood and doing other things about the houſe. In the afternoon nine deer came off the High Barrens; ſix of which croſſed to the South Barrens, and the other three pointed for our houſe. Tilſed went to the Saddle, whilſt Mr. Collingham and I waited for them at the path-end, but when they came within two hundred yards of us, the old, leading hind winded the houſe, and turned down the harbour;

N. ſtrong.

N. N. W.

bour; we both fired at her but miſſed; on which they turned back again. 1786. April.

The drift flew very thick all day; it ſnowed till nine in the morning, then was clear till ſix in the evening, when it ſnowed again. Ther. 5^h 11°—3^h 14°—8^h 14°.

Our people were working for themſelves to-day. Tueſday 4.

It blew hard with ſmall, drifting ſnow and ſharp froſt, the whole of laſt night and this day, but in the evening it abated ſomewhat. Ther. 5^h 10°—3^h 18°—8^h 18°. *Wind N. E. hard. ſtrong.*

Tilſed made ſome tent-pegs in the forenoon: the reſt of the people were working for themſelves. Wedneſ. 5. *N. E. hard.*

Continual ſnow and drift all laſt night and this day, with mild weather. Ther. 5^h 25°—3^h 23°—8^h 20°.

In the morning and evening it cleared up ſufficiently for us to ſee acroſs the harbour, but during the reſt of the day, it ſnowed faſt in ſmall flakes, with mild weather. Ther. 5^h 18° —3^h 31° —8^h 26°. Thurſday 6. *N. N. E. moderate.*

It continued ſnowing all this day alſo, with mild weather, and in the evening it drifted ſmartly. Ther. 5^h 26°—9^h 31°—3^h 24°—8^h 20°. Friday 7. *N. freſh.*

At ſix this morning, twelve deer came through the firſt break in Slink Point, and croſſed the harbour towards Mount Martin. The people were employed in ſawing up firewood, and in doing other things about the houſe. Saturday 8. *N. N. E. moderate.*

In the morning it ſnowed a little, the reſt of the day was foggy, which cleared away in the evening, but the ſky continued cloudy. Ther. 5^h 22°—3^h 30°—8^h 26°. *S. S. E.*

The

1786. April. Sunday 9. *Wind N. E. freſh.* *ſtrong.*

The Canadian ſet off homewards this morning.

The weather was foggy till noon, with ſmall ſnow at times, clearing a little between whiles, it rained all the afternoon; which wetted the ſnow, and made it bad walking. Ther. 5^h 24° —3^h 33°—8^h 33°.

Monday 10. *E. S. E. ſmart.* *N. E. freſh.* *E.*

The people picked oakum, and did other trifling work. Our well has held water all the winter, but for ſome time paſt it has taſted very muddy, although the water is clear. To-day we laded up water by the ſhore-ſide, for the firſt time.

Much rain fell laſt night and this morning, but at eleven o'clock it turned to ſnow; that ceaſed at three in the afternoon, and there was a thin fog over-head, for the remainder of the day. Ther. 5^h 34° — 3^h 34°— 8^h 34°.

Tueſday 11. *N. ſmart.* *ſtrong.*

Tilſed was drawing oars, William and Tom were ſawing up firewood, and Crane viſited the deathfall-path, and a few of the traps; he brought in a marten and a trace-galled croſs-fox.

A dull day, with ſlight froſt. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 28° —8^h 27°.

Wedneſ. 12. *N. ſtrong.* *ſmart.* *moderate.*

Tilſed was drawing oars; the reſt of the people were picking oakum in the morning, and ſawing up firewood in the afternoon.

It ſnowed hard the fore part of the morning, and was hazy and dull during the reſt of the day, with ſome ſun at intervals. Ther. 5^h 28°—3^h 32°—8^h 25°.

Thurſday 13. *calm.* *W. S. W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham went a ſhooting to Mount Martin; he ſaw thirteen deer in one herd, and ſix in another; and fired two ſhots, but miſſed both times. Tilſed viſited the traps towards Hare Harbour, and found them all frozen to the ground. He ſaw two herds of deer, of eleven head each, upon Veniſon Head;

Head; one of which went out to ſea, and the other through Weſtern Tickle up South-eaſt Cove. I took a walk to the extremity of Slink Point, where I ſat a ſhort time, and had not left it long before the laſt mentioned herd paſſed through the tickle. We all three ſaw the tracks of a brace of ſtout wolves, which had gone from the Cape-land to Hare Harbour this morning. Three hands threw the ſnow out of the ſhallop, and chopped ſome of the ice out of her; but the water coming in through the ſcuttle-hole, obliged them to deſiſt.

1786. April. *Wind S. W.*

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 19°—3^h 36°—8^h 36°.

Friday 14. *N. W. by W. freſh.*

All hands were chopping the ice out of the ſhallop till noon, when they were obliged to deſiſt, as the water came in upon them too faſt to keep her free with the pump. We ſhall not therefore be able to get her upon the ice, as we were in hopes of doing. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham and Tilſed cut out a new fore-ſail for the ſhallop, and the latter made part of it. Three hands dug a trench through the ſnow, from the ſhed door to the ſhore, and chopped ſome of the ice out of the ſhed. I took a walk to the ſecond break in Slink Point, and tailed two traps there for wolves. The outer part of Table Bay was free from ice yeſterday, and to-day I ſaw a good deal of water in the offing to the north-eaſt.

N. by W. freſh.

Clear till four o'clock, when it grew hazy, and at ſeven it ſnowed a little. Ther. 5^h 32°—3^h 38°—8^h 22°.

Saturday 15. *N. by E. hard.*

Tilſed was at work on the Fox's fore-ſail, and the other three hands were picking oakum.

ſmart.

It ſnowed and drifted hard all laſt night, and till nine this morning, when it ceaſed ſnowing, and the ſun appeared, but the drift continued for the remainder of the day, and in the evening it ſnowed again. Hard froſt all day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 16°—8^h 15°.

ſtrong.

1786. April. Sunday 16 *Wind N. ſtrong. moderate. little.*

In the evening I ſaw a brace of deer feeding upon the High Barrens.

It ſnowed a little, and drifted hard till about three in the afternoon, the wind then died away, and the ſky cleared. Ther. 5^h 20°—3^h 31°—8^h 28°.

Monday 17. *N. W. ſmart.*

Tilſed was at work on the Fox's new fore-ſail, and the other three hands were hauling wood out upon the ice, from the piles at the head of Martin's Cove, to be ready to make into rafts. Between nine and ten this morning, ſix deer croſſed the harbour from the High Barrens to the Iſland Rock of Spit Point, where they fed a little, and then went back again; having winded the houſe. At one o'clock a herd of ſeven appeared on the upper part of the harbour; two of which went upon the High Barrens, and the reſt croſſed Slink Point at the ſecond break. At the ſame time another herd of eight, were obſerved lying down upon the ice, near the Duck Iſlands; having winded the houſe. At five they got up, and walked down the harbour.

N. by E. freſh.

A cloudy day, with ſome ſun and light ſhowers of ſnow by turns, and a froſty air. Ther. 5^h 28°—3^h 32°—8^h 26°.

Tueſday 18. *N. ſtrong.*

Mr. Collingham and Tilſed cut out a new main-ſail for the Fox, and Tilſed made part of it, after finiſhing the fore-ſail. Three hands were hauling firewood out upon the ice from the piles in Martin's Cove. At noon Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, and ſhot a ſpruce-game.

moderate.

A thin haze aloft, with much drift till the evening, which proved fine; ſharp froſt. Ther. 5^h 15°—3^h 25°—8^h 22°.

Wedneſ. 19. *calm.*

All our people being troubled with a breaking-out, not unlike the itch, we gave them a ſmart doſe of ſalts this morning, and are in hopes that it is only a heat of blood, from eating ſo much

much veniſon of late; for I verily believe, that they have eaten not leſs than five pounds each man, every day, ſince the pork-barrel was ſhut up. Tilſed worked upon the new main-ſail, and the other three hands dug a trench in the ſnow round the ſhed, to prevent the dogs getting upon the roof of the houſe. After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, and I to Weſtern Tickle. In our way we ſaw ſix deer go from Great Iſland, up South-eaſt Cove. At two o'clock I came home, and ſoon after three Mr. Collingham returned likewiſe, and informed me that he met with eleven deer upon the head, and had wounded one or two of them, and that the whole were then lying down upon the ice in Blackguard Bay near the tickle. We took Tilſed and William with us and went after them: the former made a circuit, and croſſed Great Iſland in order to drive them to us, who were poſted at the paſſes; but, having before been cloſe up to the outer Pigeon Rock where I had been ſitting, and having winded my gown, they took a ſweep round Tilſed, and paſſed by the north-eaſt end of Great Iſland towards Curlew Harbour.

1786. April. *Wind N. E. little.* *N. little.*

A very fine day; ſharp froſt in the morning but thawed freely afterwards. Ther. 5^h 13°—3^h 36°—8^h 40°.

Tilſed was working on the new main-ſail, and the other people were hauling firewood out upon the ice in Martin's Cove till four in the afternoon; they then came home and dug part of the trench deeper by the ſide of the ſhed. In the morning Mr. Collingham took a walk along Slink Point, and ſaw a herd of about a dozen deer, feeding upon the iſthmus. In the afternoon, another herd were lying down upon the ice in the Cove under the High Barrens. At one this afternoon two Canadians came here with a letter from Capt. Gabourit.

Thurſday 20. *N. moderate.*

A very fine day though cold in the wind. Ther. 5^h 32°—3^h 39°—8^h 32°.

1786. April. Friday 21. *Wind N. N. W. little.*

Tilſed finiſhed the new main-ſail, all but roping. Three hands were hauling firewood out upon the ice till two o'clock. After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham and the Canadians went over to the Cape-land a deer-ſhooting; they ſaw many, but did not get a ſhot.

A very fine, clear day. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 46°—8^h 36°.

Saturday 22. *N. W. freſh.*

Early this morning, the Canadians went away, and we gave them as much veniſon as they would carry. At ten o'clock, ſeven old ſtags walked up the harbour towards the iſthmus; one of which parted from the reſt, turned to the weſtward, and croſſed out of Martin's Cove to Seydes's Beach, from whence he went to Veniſon Head: he appeared to have been much frightened. Soon after, two hinds and calves came off the High Barrens, and one brace of them croſſed to Spit Point. Tilſed was employed on cooper's work, and the reſt of the people were hauling more firewood out upon the ice till the afternoon, when they came home and ſawed up ſome for the fires

N. freſh.

N. N. E. ſmart.

ſtrong.

A dull morning, it rained from ſeven till nine o'clock, and ſnowed moſt part of the reſt of the day; in the evening it came on to freeze. Ther. 5^h 46° — 3^h 32° — 8^h 28°.

Sunday 23. *N. moderate.*

I took a ſhort walk along Slink Point this morning, and, with my glaſs, diſcovered a brace of deer feeding near Gready's ſealing-poſt. We gave our people another doſe of ſalts this morning. William killed a brace of ptarmigans near the houſe; at noon he took a walk to Table Bay, and brought the foot of a ſilver, or croſs fox out of one of the traps there. In the evening, a brace of deer croſſed from Great Iſland into ſouth-eaſt Cove.

little.

The fore part of the day was cloudy, and the latter dull. Ther. 5^h 20°— 3^h 31°—8^h 28°.

Mr.

1786. April.

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he met with numbers of deer, and fired at three hinds; he knocked a horn off one of them, but miſſed the other two. Tilſed went into the woods in ſearch of ſhallop's oar-pieces; he felled two, and hewed out one of them. Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove, till ten o'clock, and then began upon the frame of a raft, which they compleated. Fifteen deer, in ſmall companies, were paſſing and repaſſing the harbour in different places moſt part of the day. At four o'clock I ſent Tilſed after four, which I obſerved going upon Great Iſland, but when he got to the tickle, they had croſſed Blackguard Bay and were juſt landed upon Veniſon Head. I was writing all day.

Monday 24. *Wind N. moderate, and veered gradually to S. E.*

Cloudy weather. Ther. 5^h 24°—3^h 33°—8^h 30°.

The people loaded one raft to-day, and Tilſed unfortunately cut his leg very much with his hatchet. I was writing till dinner.

Tueſday 25. *S. S. W. freſh.*

The thaws which we had in the winter, have turned the ſnow to ice in ſuch manner, that it goes off but ſlowly; and the deer are grown very poor, by not being able to get at much food. The wind hangs ſo much to the northward, that the thaws now are not ſo free as uſual at this time of the year. The ice on this harbour is yet of great thickneſs.

W. moderate.

N. W.

N. N. W.

We had a great variety of weather theſe laſt twenty-four hours: for it rained hard all laſt night, then came on a ſilver thaw, after that ſmall rain, then hail, and in the evening ſnow. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 34°—8^h 30°.

N. by E.

It ſnowed all day, which prevented any work being done, and in the evening it turned to rain. Ther. 5^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 34°.

Wedneſ. 26. *N. to S. E. little.*

Tilſed

1786. April. Thurſday 27. *Wind W. ſmart.* *freſh.* *moderate.*

Tilſed made a vane and truck for a flagſtaff, and caſt ſome balls. Three hands made another raft-frame, and loaded part of it. Finding that none of the ſeeds, which I ſowed in the boxes, would grow in the houſe, I ſowed more, and ſet the boxes out of doors; covering them in the evening with a mat.

Cloudy in the morning, but the reſt of the was day clear with a free thaw. Ther. 5^h 31° —3^h 41°—8^h 32°.

Friday 28. *calm* *with light airs, variable.*

At eight this morning, Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, and I walked to Weſtern Tickle. He ſoon met with one herd of eleven, and another of fourteen deer, but could not get a ſhot at any of them; the latter went off acroſs the ſaddle on the South Hare Iſland, which is a very famous croſſing-place for them, and the former came as well as poſſible for me, till a flaw of wind gave them the ſcent of me at about five hundred yards diſtance, when they turned off and croſſed Great Iſland. I endeavoured to waylay them at the ſandy beach, but they came down upon the ice, beyond the north-eaſt end of it, and went up South-eaſt Cove. I fired at them, at four hundred yards, but without any other effect, than cauſing them to mend their pace. I ſaw an eagle of laſt year, and a few ſnow-birds; they are the firſt that have been ſeen this ſeaſon. Tilſed was caſting balls and jiggers. Three hands hauled out more firewood, and laid it upon the raft. Ten of the deer, which I ſaw to-day, were males; (two of them ſtout ſtags) and they had all put out their new heads; the other was a hind.

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 30°—3^h 43°—8^h 33°.

Saturday 29. *S. E. ſmart.*

The people were employed to-day in cutting a drain from the ſhed-door to the ſhore, to carry off the water, and in other neceſſary work about the houſe; as the weather would not permit them to go on with the raft. I never ſaw more ſnow on

on the hills and barren grounds in any part of former winters, than there is at this time. We have now but twelve pieces of veniſon left, and they are almoſt grown taſteleſs becauſe the juices are run out; yet they are perfectly free from putrifaction. 1786. April. *Wind E. S. E. ſmart.*

Rain with thick fog. Ther. 5^h 33°—3^h 36—8^h 34°.

Three ſaddlebacks appeared this morning, which are the firſt that have been ſeen this ſpring. There was great plenty of grouſe and ptarmigans on Slink Point to-day, and William killed three of the latter. Sunday 30: *E. freſh.* *N. E. little.*

A dull, foggy day. Ther. 5^h 34°—3^h 35°—9^h 34°.

Mr. Collingham ſowed ſome garden-ſeeds in two tubs. Tilſed hewed out ſome hatchet-helves, made ſome trunnels, and began a couple of gaffs for the Fox. Three hands cleared out the path from the ſhed-door, and threw the ſnow off a ſmall ſpot of ground in front of the houſe, where we intend making a garden. I was netting moſt part of the day. We began to give our people pork again. May. Monday 1. *N. E. little.* *N. N. E. little.*

Foggy all day; the foie part thin, the latter thick. Ther. 5^h 34° —3^h 35°—9^h 34°.

Mr. Collingham and I executed our articles of co-partnerſhip this day, (which we agreed ſhould commence from the firſt day of May 1785; in order that he might bear his ſhare of the expences which I had been at in England, in making preparations for the buſineſs) and they are to continue in force until the tenth day of September in the year of our Lord 1788. Tueſday 2. *N.* *hard gales.*

The people were picking oakum, not being able to do any thing out of doors, for it ſnowed and drifted hard, with a ſlight froſt. Ther. 5^h 34° —3^h 39° —9^h 27°.

At

1786. May. Wedneſ. 3. *Wind N. ſmart.* *freſh.* *W. moderate.*

At ſeven this morning Mr. Collingham taking four hands with him, went to Gready's ſealing-poſt, and brought an old, four-oared ſalmon-punt from thence, which had lain there ſeven years. Tilſed was repairing her during the reſt of the day, and the other people hauled out ſome more firewood to the raft. I was netting till the evening, when I took a walk to the rafts. No water to be ſeen at ſea to-day.

A ſharp morning, but the reſt of the day was very fine. Ther. 5^h 21°—3^h 33°—9^h 27°.

Thurſday 4. *calm.* *W. freſh.* *W. S. W. moderate.*

At ſeven this morning Mr. Collingham took three hands with him and went to Table Bay, to throw the ſnow from off the rubbingplaces, and ſtrike up the traps in the deathfall-path. At eight I ſent Tilſed out to try for a deer, and followed ſoon after myſelf. From the hill at the extremity of Slink Point I diſcovered five deer upon the ice going towards Leveret Iſland, and immediately after, a brace of ſtags on the ice at the north-eaſt end of Veniſon Head, which Tilſed had driven from thence. On arriving at the firſt Pigeon Rock, I perceived them pointing for me, and Tilſed behind them; but they ſet off full gallop, and went upon Veniſon Head again. At eleven o'clock ſeven male-deer came upon Blackguard Bay from the ſouth end of Veniſon Head, and made for Weſtern Tickle; through which they would have paſſed, but I fired at them, at upwards of two hundred yards diſtance: then they turned up the bay, croſſed Slink Point at the ſecond break, and went towards the iſthmus. Five other male-deer came from the ſame place, paſſed through the above break, and went from thence up South-caſt Cove. Mr. Collingham returned at three o'clock, and brought a marten. He found one rubbingplace, tailed a couple of traps upon it, and broke another in tailing it. He ſaw a pair of black-ducks in the brook of Table Bay, and William ſhot three ſpruce-game. One of the traps had been carried

carried out of the deathfall-path, and was loſt. Tilſed killed a brace of grouſe. 1786. May.

Clear till nine this morning; the ſky then overcaſt, and in the afternoon we had a little ſnow. Ther. 5^h 23° — 3^h 34° — 9^h 31°.

The people were picking oakum, and ganging fiſh-hooks all day. Friday 5. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.*

It ſnowed faſt moſt part of the morning; the reſt of the day was dull, but the ſky cleared in the evening. Ther. 5^h 30° — 3^h 35° — 9^h 29°. *N. freſh. little.*

Tilſed went into the woods and finiſhed the ſhallop oars. The other hands hauled out the remainder of the firewood in Martin's Cove, and laid it on the ſecond raft: they then brought home one of the oars, and a marten out of the cat-path. I went to Great Iſland, from whence I ſaw firſt ſeven, next three, and then nine deer, but they were all too far off for me to venture after them. Mr. Collingham went to the Cape-land, where he met with a herd of about fourteen deer, and killed a ſtag and a hind at two ſhots; after which he found the herd of nine which I ſaw, and at two hundred yards diſtance ſhot a brace of hinds through at the ſame ſhot; one of which he muſt have got, had he had more powder; but the want of that, obliged him to leave her; the other did not quit the herd. Theſe deer were killed juſt in time, as we have but one piece of veniſon left, and that but very indifferent. I have now the pleaſure to find myſelf as ſtout and well as I can ever expect to be, and my eye much better; the latter I attribute to the application of white-vitriol-water. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all day; ſhe had the misfortune to hurt herſelf yeſterday, and is far advanced in pregnancy. Saturday 6. *N. by W. moderate.* *N. moderate.* *little.*

1786. April. A very fine day, and it thawed freely although the air was frosty. Ther. 5^h 26°—3^h 40°—9^h 32°.

Sunday 7. *Wind calm. S. S. E. freſh.* At ſix this morning, we ſent four hands with a ſled for the deer, and they returned with them at one o'clock; but could not find either of the wounded ones. They ſaw a herd of twelve deer on the pond at the head of South-eaſt Cove, where Crane fired at one of them, but miſſed; they alſo ſaw four black-ducks. William killed three ptarmigans. The ſtag weighed a hundred and ſixty two pounds; and the hind a hundred and twenty-eight. Mrs. Collingham was no better to-day.

Much ſnow is gone off the ground within theſe two days paſt. Foggy till nine this morning, but the reſt of the day was clear. Ther. 5^h 28° 3^h 38°—9^h 34°.

Monday 8. *E. moderate.* Tilſed was calking the old punt. Three hands brought home the other ſhallop's oar, and afterwards cut ſome more firewood in Martin's Cove. At nine o'clock, I went to Weſtern Tickle to watch for deer; and at one, ſaw three croſs from the South Barrens, to the point under Mount Martin, from whence they came directly for me; but before they came within ſhot, they turned lower down, and paſſed through the little tickle, which is next to Great Iſland, where I endeavoured to meet them, but was too late; however I fired a random ſhot as they were running off, at three hundred yards, but without effect; they then went up Veniſon Head; they were an old hind, with only one horn, and two calves. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all day. A few geeſe, and ſome robins made their firſt appearance.

S. S. E. *calm.* *S. moderate.*

A clear, pleaſant day, and a free thaw. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 46°. —9^h 35°.

Early

1786. May. Tueſday 9. *Wind S. little.*

Early in the morning Mr. Collingham went to Table-Bay brook, and brought an otter out of one of his traps there: he ſaw about thirty geeſe and a pair of black ducks. When he came to the ſhore of this harbour, he met ſix deer upon the ice, but could not get a ſhot at them. We had ſome of the firewood in White Cove hauled to the back of the ſaddle of this neck of land; the ſeal-nets brought home; the yawl turned up; the ſnow-banks in front of the houſe thrown down; and ſome larch bark taken off. Tilſed finiſh the old punt, and in the evening gave her a coat of pitch. Water appeared in the offing, but at a great diſtance from the ſhore, Mrs. Collingham was much better all day, but worſe than uſual at night.

N. W.

N.

W. little.

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 28° — 3^h 5^1°— 9^h 38°.

Wedneſ. 10. *W. S. W. moderate.*

Mrs. Collingham was ſo ill all night that I thought ſhe would have miſcarried; but to-day, every unfavourable ſympton abated.

N. W. moderate.

The ſewel-ſticks were brought home; ſome more larch-bark got; the boards taken off the top of the ſhed, and many of the empty caſks, and ſeveral other things removed out of it, that the ice and ſnow may thaw the faſter. After breakfaſt, I went upon the hill at the back of the houſe, and immediately ſaw three deer come out of South-eaſt Cove, paſs through Weſtern Tickle and go upon the iſland-rock in Blackguard Bay. Soon after my return, I percieved three others on the oppoſite ſide of the harbour, going upwards; but they turned, and came for the ſaddle, where I waylaid them and ſhould have had a ſhot, had they not winded the houſe; when they went off for the iſthmus. At the ſame time, three more croſſed the harbour to Spit Point. Tilſed laid the ſhoots in

1786. April. the old punt and fitted her with thwarts and oars. I could not ſee any water in the offing to-day.

The air was very mild, but we had not much ſun. Ther. 5^h 38°—3^h 51° —9^h 36°.

Thurſday 11. *Wind N. ſmart.* More ſnow was thrown off from the garden-ground, and ſome firewood ſawn up. I took a walk to the ſecond break in Slink Point this evening, and found my hare-trap; a hare had been caught in it, and had carried it a little diſtance off, but the weakneſs of the ſpring cauſed her to eſcape. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all laſt night, ſomewhat better to-day, but worſe again in the evening. Ther. 5^h 36°—3^h 42°—9^h 32°.

variable and little.

Friday 12. *N. little.* Tilſed viſited the weſtern walk; one of the traps was carried off, and the reſt he ſtruck up. He ſaw ſome deer go from Veniſon Head, to Leveret Iſland. Three hands laſhed the rafts, and afterwards grubbed up ſome old ſtumps of trees in the garden. At ten o'clock, I perceived ſeven deer upon the ice, near the South Barrens, which went through the ſecond break to Veniſon Head. I ſent Jack to Berry Hill, to turn them back, and went myſelf to meet them at Pigeon Rock; but notwithſtanding he headed them and drove them down upon the bay, they would not return, but turned along-ſhore, (a hind and calf to his right, and five male-deer to his left) and made good their point. At this time of the year, they generally will do ſo, in deſpight of every oppoſition, as they are travelling to the Northward, and into the interior parts of the country; but in the winter, when they have no other object in view than to procure food, they moſt commonly turn back on being headed. Mrs. Coillngham had a good night and was conſiderably better all

E. little.

all day; I took ſix ounces of blood from her yeſterday, and did the ſame to-day. 1786. May.

Very fine weather. Ther. 5^h 28° — 3^h 46° — 9^h 29°.

Some of the ſewel-ſticks were brought from Slink Point; more wood hauled out of White Cove; ſome bark boiled, and part of the chips, ſtumps and other rubbiſh were burnt upon the garden-ground. William went up the deathfall-path and to the otter-traps, but got nothing. He ſaw plenty of geeſe, ten deer, and four eider-ducks; one of which he killed, but could not get it. On Table Bay he broke through the ice up to his middle, yet did not feel any bottom. At eleven o'clock I went upon the hill at the extremity of Slink Point, from whence I ſoon diſcovered a brace of old hinds coming down South-eaſt Cove, and endeavoured to give them the meeting. As they often altered their courſe, they gave me ſome trouble; but at laſt they made for Weſtern Tickle, and I got to Pigeon Rock in good time, from whence I fired at the headmoſt with my rifle, at a hundred and ten yards, and afterwards with my double-barrel, at about a hundred and fifty, but miſſed both times; ſhe then went on to Veniſon Head, and the other turned up the harbour. Jack came to me, and carried my things to the top of the hill, where I had not ſat long, before ſeven deer came off the South Barrens, walked down the harbour, croſſed Great Iſland, and went upon Veniſon Head. Shortly after, fifteen others came off the High Barrens, went out upon the harbour and lay down upon the ice; I then returned home. Three others had come this morning through the tickle, and paſſed cloſe by the rock where I uſually ſit. In the evening the above fifteen deer got up, and went upon Spit Point Iſland; I ſent William after them, and he fired twice from my double-barrel, but miſſed both times: obſerving that they made for the ſecond break in Slink Point, I ſent Tilſed there,

Saturday 13. *Wind N. little.*

N. E. little.

E.

S. E. freſh;

S.

moderate.

1786. May. there, who got a very good ſhot as they paſſed him on a gallop, but miſſed. I ſaw a narrow vein of water extending from the north-eaſt end of Long Iſland towards Leveret Iſland; alſo, obſerved the firſt appearance of vegetation this ſeaſon.

Mrs. Collingham was very indifferent all day, and worſe in the evening. My eye is very dim yet.

A fine day, but the air was cold. Ther. 5^h 28°—3^h 44°—9^h 32°.

Sunday 14. *Wind S. E. moderate.* Crane and Tom took a walk to Table Bay this morning, where they ſaw a multitude of geeſe, a few braſs-winged divers, and the ſlot of a large herd of deer, which had gone into the country. From the hill above the houſe I obſerved, that the *freſh.* ice had opened conſiderably ſince yeſterday; and that it extended beyond Cape North, farther than I could ſee. Mrs. *S. S W.* Collingham had a tolerable night, was pretty eaſy to-day, and better than uſual in the evening.

A fine day, but the wind was cold. Ther. 5^h 30°—3^h 46°—9^h 35°.

Monday 15. *S. E. moderate.* Tilſed was variouſly employed. One hand boiled bark, and Mr. Collingham with the other two had a thorough overhaul in the ſtore-room and ſkilling; when we found, that it *S. W. by S. freſh.* was very fortunate for us that we had killed ſo many deer, as we have now but three caſks of pork, and very few peaſe left; *S. E. ſmart.* the whole of which would otherwiſe have been expended before this time, and conſequently all of us would moſt probably have periſhed for want of proviſions, before we could poſſibly *little.* have received a freſh ſupply. At nine o'clock, I went to the extremity of the point to watch for deer, but ſaw none. However I had the pleaſure to obſerve, that the ice was broken up from Round Iſland, to the eaſtern extremity of Huntingdon Iſland.

Mrs.

1786. May.

Mrs. Collingham had a good night, and was much better to-day than ſhe has been any time ſince her illneſs began.

Wind little.

A very fine day, with a mild air. Ther. 5^h 35° — 3^h 50° — 9^h 36°.

Tueſday 16. *E. freſh.*

Tilſed repaired, trimmed, and painted the yawl. More bark was boiled, and ſome of the old ſtumps in the garden grubbed up and burnt, together with the ſwarth. The ground is a fine, ſharp white ſand, over which is a black peat ſoil of eight inches, and on the top of that, a bed of dead leaves about the ſame depth. I was netting moſt part of this day. Mrs. Collingham was tolerable.

S. E. freſh.

S.

S. E.

The fore part of this day was cloudy, the middle clear, the afternoon foggy with ſmall rain, and at night it ſnowed. Ther. 5^h 36°—3^h 47°—9^h 32°.

Wedneſ. 17. *E. moderate.*

Tilſed was employed variouſly. The cut which he gave himſelf on the twenty-fifth of laſt month, is likely to prove an obſtinate caſe. Some more bark was boiled, and part of the garden ground pared and burnt. Mrs. Collingham is ſo much better, that ſhe ſat up moſt part of the day, and dined with us; to all appearance ſhe is now out of danger. I was netting all day.

N. E.

The weather was foggy and cool; at night it ſnowed a little. Ther. 5^h 34°— 3^h 38°—10^h 32°.

Thurſday 18. *N. ſmart.*

Tilſed was employed in joiner's work, and the reſt were boiling bark, and clearing the garden ground. I was netting all day, and at night finiſhed my work; which was a net, to ſell to the Eſquimaux Indians, to catch trouts with in ſmall brooks. Mrs. Collingham was pretty well.

ſtrong.

Foggy, raw weather, with ſleet and ſmall rain. Ther. 5^h 32° —3^h 37°—10^h 32°.

Early

1786. May. Friday 19. *Wind N. moderate.* Early in the morning we ſent five hands with the old ſkiff upon the two ſleds to North Harbour, where they left her, and brought nine of William's traps back. Mr. Collingham went at the ſame time to Mount Martin, and ſtruck up all the traps which are in that walk. At nine I went upon Slink Point, and ſaw three deer upon Blackguard Bay going towards the ſecond break, and not far from it; but on ſeeing me, they turned off, went through the tickle, and then up the harbour to the iſthmus. Much tracking of foxes was ſeen every where to-day, and I had a yellow one in a trap on the point; but as his colour was greatly faded, I did not tail that trap again, but ſtruck up the other. As I was returning home at one o'clock, I diſcovered ſix deer coming down South-eaſt Cove, and went to the tickle to wait for them, but they turned upon Great Iſland. I followed them thither, and found them feeding in the pond near the flagſtaff; there I got a ſhot at a male-deer of two years old, at a hundred and fifteen yards, and killed him on the ſpot: the reſt croſſed Blackguard Bay, to Veniſon Head. A few other deer had paſſed through the tickle, this morning to the ſame place; and our people ſaw a brace croſs the harbour, as they were going up it. I ſent one hand for the fox, and two, to paunch the deer and bring my guns home, for being fatigued, I had left them on the inland, but they returned in the evening without finding either of them; however, I ſent them back immediately, and then they made a ſhift to find both. Mrs. Collingham was quite well to-day.

N. E. little.

N. W. little.

Cloudy in the morning, but clear afterwards with a froſty air. Ther. 5^h 30° —3^h 36°.—10^h 29°.

Saturday 20. *light airs, variable from N. N. E. to S. S. E.* At day light, I ſent two hands, with a ſled, for the deer, and had it broken up as ſoon as they returned; it weighed but ſeventy three pounds and three quarters, for they are now extremely

extremely poor. Some foxes had been at him laſt night, and had eaten the humbles and guts, but did not touch the carcaſs, as I had burnt ſome gunpowder on it; the people ſaw a brace of deer come through the tickle as they were going to the iſland. After breakfaſt two hands carried the cage-traps to the ſecond break in Slink Point; in the evening I put a live fowl into them, and had drags drawn up to them both from this ſide, and the iſland. Mr. Collingham went to Table Bay, and brought home an otter and a black-duck. More garden-ground was cleared, and anchors were laid out upon the ice, both to the ſhallop, and the rafts of firewood. I went upon Slink Point, and ſat watching for deer about three hours, but ſaw none. The ſnow being thawed off great part of the hill at the back of the houſe, we diſcovered plenty of ſnake-weed growing there; which I believe is the firſt that has been found in this country. 1786. May. *Wind calm*

A clear day, but the air was cold. Ther. 4^h 26°—3^h 46°—10^h 34°.

Early this morning, William went to the cage-traps, and brought the fowl home; no foxes had been near it. He met with a brace of hares, and killed one of them; ſhe had five young ones in her. In the evening he carried the fowl back again, and killed a brace of grouſe. Crane killed a brace of ſpruce-game near the houſe. Sunday 21. *S. E. little. froſt.*

A very fine day, but the air ſtill froſty. Ther. 4^h 28° —3^h 47° —10^h 31°.

At five this morning, Mr. Collingham took a walk to the South Barrens to ſee if it were practicable to haul a ſled over them, but found it was not. William brought home the fowl; no foxes had been near it. Tilſed made a couple of anchor-buoys, and plugged up the hole in the ſhallop. Three hands Monday 22. *moderate breezes and light airs from S. to N. E.*

1786. May. dug, and prepared part of the garden for ſowing. I took a walk along the point, and ſat four hours watching for deer, but ſaw none. I obſerved, that the ice along the ſhore breaks up but ſlowly, and, that abundance of eider ducks were off the eaſtern point of Veniſon Head. Some loons, whabbies, and ſhellbirds were ſeen to-day.

Dull and cloudy till one o'clock, clear afterwards, but the air is ſtill very cold. Ther. 4^h 31°—3^h 40°—10^h 30°.

Tueſday 23. *Wind S. E. moderate.* This morning I ſowed the ground which was prepared yeſterday, with various ſorts of ſeeds. Three hands were clearing more ground. Tilſed was at work on a door for the garden till breakfaſt, after which, he was roping the new ſails. Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, where he killed four ſhellbirds, a black-diver, and a grouſe; but ſome ſaddlebacks carried off one of the former, and ate great part of two others, while he was trying to get a ſhot at ſome eider-ducks, which were very numerous near the north-eaſt ſhore. At noon, I went upon Slink Point, and ſat watching for two hours, but ſaw no deer; there are but few left hereabouts now.

little.

N. moderate.

Thick fog with ſharp froſt in the morning, but the reſt of the day was clear. Ther. 4^h 27°—3^h 49° — 10^h 34°.

Wedneſ. 24. *N. moderate.* Tilſed worked upon the garden-door in the morning, and upon the ſails afterwards. Two hands were removing wood-piles, and digging drains round the garden. One boy ill of a flux. The upper part of Martin's Cove is now thawed out, and the rafts are afloat. A few ſmall flocks of eider-ducks flew paſt the houſe into the cove.

Flying clouds with ſeveral ſhort, thin ſhowers of ſnow. Ther. 4^h 34° —3^h 48° — 10^h 35°.

Early

1786. May. Thurſday 25. *Wind N. freſh.*

Early this morning, two hands went for Mr. Collingham's canoe, and brought it home upon a ſled. Three hands hauled ſome firewood from White-cove Pond to the ſaddle, and afterwards cleared ſome more ground. Tilſed finiſhed the garden door, and then worked on the ſhallop's rigging. Eight deer croſſed the harbour from the High Barrens, into Shoal-Cove; and three from Martin's Cove to Mount Martin Point. I ſowed a few grains of wheat, oats, and barley in the garden, for an experiment.

A dull, raw day with ſome fog and ſmall rain. Ther. 4^h 34° —3^h 36°—10^h 35°.

Friday 26 *N. moderate.*

Some fir bark was got and part of it boiled. Tilſed was at work on the new ſails, and the reſt of the people were digging a large drain in the garden, and clearing more ground. Mr. Collingham was packing up goods for Indian-trade. The ice is broken into pans by the ſhores of this harbour, and thoſe of Blackguard Bay; and the remainder is full of large holes, with great numbers of ſeals continually lying upon the ice.

Cloudy till noon, clear after. Ther. 4^h 36° —3^h 50°—10^h 36°.

Saturday 27. *variable and little with calms.*

Mr. Collingham packed up more goods. Tilſed finiſhed the ſails. More bark was got and boiled; part of the garden dug and the ſtumps, &c. burnt upon it. This morning, I walked to Weſtern Tickle, which being open has great numbers of ducks in it. I ſat there for ſome time, but could get only one bad ſhot. Blackguard Bay is open near to the ſouth-weſt end of Great Iſland, and the ſhoal parts of it are thawed out.

A clear and exceeding hot day. Ther. 4^h 45° —3^h 72— 10^h 48°.

1786. May. Sunday 28. *Wind N. moderate.*

Martin's Cove is thawed as far as the ſhallop.

Foggy, with ſmall rain in the forenoon, but in the afternoon it ſnowed. Ther. 4^h 38°—3^h 32°—10^h 32°.

Monday 29. *N. moderate.*

Tilſed trimmed the ſmall punt, and part of the ſealing-ſkiff. Two hands cleared ſome more ground. Mr. Collingham packed up more goods. In the evening I went to the point of Martin's Cove, and killed a black-duck.

N. E. little.

The forenoon was dark and cold, but the afternoon clear and mild. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 39°—10^h 34°.

Tueſday 30. *N. E. little.*

Tilſed finiſhed the ſealing-ſkiff, and loomed ſome oars. More ground was cleared, and I ſowed another piece. Several things which were ſown on the twenty-third, are now out of the ground. Martin's Cove being thawed out, and there being a communication to it from hence, Mr. Collingham went this evening, in the punt with two hands, to look at the ſhallop and rafts; finding that one of the latter had parted from its mooring, he laid the grapnal down, and rode it by that.

S. little.

This being a very fine, mild day, much ice and ſnow were carried off. Ther. 4^h 30°—3^h 62°—10^h 45°.

Wedneſ. 31. *N. freſh.*

Early this morning, Tilſed went to Weſtern Tickle and ſhot three ſhellbirds. After breakfaſt, we ſent four hands with ſome proviſions to North Harbour. At one in the afternoon, this ſide of the harbour being quite open, a large ſheet of ice drove foul of the Fox, brought her anchor home, and drove her up the cove, and we expected, that the ice would have demoliſhed her entirely; ſhe rode for a while, but at laſt drove again and was forced on ſhore: the rafts drove alſo. At four o'clock the people returned, when we ſent them to try what they could do at the ſhallop and rafts, and they made them all

all faſt to the ſhore: one of the rafts had parted from her moor- 1786. May.
ing. All of Blackguard Bay, except White Cove, was clear of ice to-day. Tilſed killed a black-duck in the evening.

The morning was tolerably clear, but the afternoon was cloudy; a cool air. Ther. 4^h 38°—3^h 47°—10^h 35°.

June. Thurſday 1. *Wind N. by E. moderate.*

This morning we found the Fox driven farther in; and although ſhe was among the rocks at the head of the cove, yet ſhe did not lie badly: the plug was well ſecured, and all the water pumped out. As the tide flowed, all the ice at the lower part of the harbour drew up this way; but the wind ſhifting at two c'clock, it drove back again, and that which was in Martin's Cove followed; by the evening the greateſt part of it was driven out to ſea. The new ſails, and ſome of the old ones were barked, ſome more ground was cleared, and drains cut. Thoſe things which were ſown firſt, grow very faſt. Multitudes of eider-ducks came into the harbour to-day. We dreſſed our laſt piece of veniſon, as it would keep no longer. *W. N. W. moderate.* *ſmart.*

A dark morning, clear day, and cloudy evening, with a little rain; cold till two o'clock, but very warm afterwards. Ther. 4^h 35°—3^h 68°—10^h 54°.

Friday 2. *N. ſmart.*

At five this morning, a ſhallop belonging to Noble and Pinſon paſſed through this harbour from Paradiſe to Temple Bay. After breakfaſt I ſent four hands in the ſealing-ſkiff to get the Fox off, which they did, by making the largeſt raft of wood faſt to a rock, and taking her anchor; with which, and the one ſhe rode by (the ſtock of which we found was broken) they moored her in deep water: they found the rafts in a crazy condition, and likely to go to pieces if the wind holds much longer. They took up the grapnal and brought it home. William viſited the traps at the head of Table Bay, and brought *ſtrong.*

home

1786. June. *Wind N. hard.* *ſtrong.* *ſmart.*

home two otters and a ſhellbird. Some more ground was cleared, and that which was cleared yeſterday, was dug and made ready for ſowing. Tilſed put maſt-thwarts and ſteps into the ſealing-ſkiff. All the ice which remained in the harbour is now driven up to the head of it.

Cloudy, with a ſprinkling of rain in the morning, clear during the middle of the day, and cloudy again afterwards. Ther. 4^h 41°—3^h 43°—10^h 34°.

Saturday 3. *N. freſh.* *little.* *E. little.* *S. E. freſh.*

The main drain in the garden was completed, and that part which was cleared on Thurſday, was dug over again and ſowed with turnip-ſeed. Tilſed was making a rudder for the ſealing-ſkiff. At eleven o'clock we ſent four hands to warp the rafts home, which they did by four in the afternoon and they afterwards got the greateſt part of one of them on ſhore. In the afternoon, the wind ſhifting, the ice drove from the head of the harbour to this ſide, and great part of it was drawn out of the tickle by the tide.

A few flying clouds till five o'clock, when it grew very hazy; a cold air. Ther. 4^h 33°—3^h 43°—10^h 35°.

Sunday 4. *N. ſmart.* *hard.*

The remainder of the raft was brought on ſhore.

A cloudy, dark day, and very cold; in the evening it ſnowed. Ther. 4^h 33°—3^h 36°—10^h 32°.

Monday 5. *N. hard.*

All hands were at work on the other raft of wood, and at five o'clock they landed the laſt of it; they then ground their hatchets. I bled Mr. Collingham.

This morning there was new ice half an inch thick, and it froze ſharp, with a ſprinkling of ſnow, till the evening; then the ſky cleared, and the air grew milder. Ther. 4^h 26° — 3^h 34° —10^h 32°.

Early

1786. June. Tueſday 6. *Wind N. little.*

Early this morning, I ſent the people to haul the yawl higher up, and at eight o'clock, Mr. Collingham took three hands with him, in the ſealing ſkiff, and went up the harbour; intending to leave that boat on the iſthmus, to walk acroſs to North Harbour, take the old punt there, and proceed up Table Bay to get ſome rinds, and fell timber for building a ſtore-houſe. At the ſame time I went in the ſmall punt with a couple of hands, and viſited the two duck-iſlands, which are between Great and Long Iſland; and alſo the ſmall one, which lies off the weſt corner of Round Iſland; we could find no eggs, except one pair of gull's on the latter; but many neſts were ſcraped out. I killed five eider-ducks; and William one, which he could not get, and we gathered a kettle full of young alexander. In the afternoon I ſent William to Table Bay by land, to join Mr. Collingham.

E. N. E. little.

S. E. moderate.

A clear day, but very cold. Ther. 4^h 30° —3^h 43° —10^h 32°.

Wedneſ. 7. *N. moderate. E. little. S. E. freſh. ſtrong. freſh.*

In the forenoon, I walked round White Cove, and killed an eider-duck. I obſerved a ſmall jam of ice cloſe in to Long, and Green Iſland.

Very cold all day, notwithſtanding the ſky was clear till five in the afternoon, when a thick haze came over it. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 50°—10^h 40°.

Thurſday 8. *S. moderate. S. E. N. ſtrong.*

The laſt-cleared ground was dug over, and fires made upon it with the ſtumps, &c.

The weather was mild and cloudy till five o'clock, when we had a ſtrong, ſhort ſquall, and it then grew ſo cold, that the thermometer fell ſixteen degrees in two hours; after which it rained, then hailed, and at laſt ſnowed; inſomuch that, by the evening the ground was covered an inch and a half. Ther. 4^h 40° — 3^h 50°— 10^h 32°.

I walked

1786. Jnne. Friday 9. *Wind N. E. moderate. S. S. E. little.*

I walked out with my gun, but killed nothing, and tailed four traps for ducks on the iſland-rock near the houſe. Only a little ſcattered ice in ſight to-day.

Cloudy, hazy, and cold till four o'clock; clear and mild afterwards. Ther. 4^h 40°—3^h 50°—10^h 36°.

Saturday 10. *S. W. moderate. variable freſh and little by turns. N. E by E: freſh.*

I ſowed that piece of ground with turnips, which was dug over on Thurſday, and then went upon the hill behind the houſe, from whence I obſerved, that the jam was cloſe in with the ſhore to the northward; and extended from thence, within the Gannets to Black Iſlands. I had a duck in one of the traps. At night Mr. Collingham and the people returned; having taken off as many rinds, as will be ſufficient. He brought with him two otters, a ſlink-ſalmon, ſix ducks, and two hundred and eleven eggs.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 34°—3^h 62°—10^h 40°.

Sunday 11. *S. E. moderate.*

After breakfaſt, the Fox was towed down here and laid on ſhore, in order to be trimmed.

Dark cool weather, with a little rain. Ther. 4^h 40°—3^h 43°—10^h 40°.

Monday 12. *N. moderate. N. E. little. S. S. E. little.*

Tilſed repaired and trimmed the Fox; the reſt of the people aſſiſting moſt part of the day: and in the evening, they hauled her off to her moorings.

The forepart of the day was dull, and the latter clear; a cold air. Ther. 4^h 40° —3^h 46°—10^h 41°.

Tueſday 13. *S. moderate.*

All hands were employed in examining and repairing the Fox's rigging; they towed off her maſts, and put them on board. I went upon the hill, from whence I could ſee no ice in the offing, except a few ſcattered, ſmall iſlands. I had a duck in one of the traps.

Cloudy

1786. June.

Cloudy all day with frequent ſhowers of rain. Ther. 4^h 45°—3^h 64°—10^h 49°.

Wedneſ. 14. *Wind W. moderate.*

Early in the morning Mr. Collingham and all hands went on board the Fox, and ſet up her maſts: three hands were employed on board her all day, and in the evening they bent her ſails. One man cleared ſome more ground in the garden. From the top of the hill I could perceive that the jam was out-ſide of the Gannets.

E. N. E.

N. E: moderate.

A clear day, but in the evening it rained. Ther. 4^h 50°—3^h 70°—10^h 38°.

Thurſday 15. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

Early in the morning I ſent Crane to Table Bay to repack the rinds; he returned in the afternoon with an otter, and ſaid that the rinds were very much heated. Tilſed and two of the boys ballaſted the Fox, and brought the yawl home, and moored her oppoſite to the houſe with two killicks.

N. hard.

Fog and rain all day, with ſome ſnow in the evening. Ther. 4^h 34° —3^h 36°—10^h 34°.

Friday 16. *N. ſtrong.*

Part of the garden fence was ſet up, and the door hung. At noon I was ſeized with a ſevere attack of the lumbago, which generally preceeds that of the ſciatica.

Dark, cold weather all day: it ſnowed faſt in the morning, until the ground was covered two inches. A good deal of drift-ice came into the harbour; the wind having forced the jam cloſe in with the ſhore. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 36°—10^h 34°.

Saturday 17. *calm.*

Early in the morning I ſent Crane to Table Bay, and he returned at night; having repacked the rinds, heaved ſuch as were too hot, and ſhot a diver. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham went in the ſealing-ſkiff with three hands, to gather eggs upon the iſlands at the head of the harbour, and thoſe at the mouth

S. E. moderate.

1786. June. Wind W. freſh.

of it; they returned at night with ſix hundred and forty-ſeven eggs and fifteen ducks. I was confined to my bed all day, and my back was as bad as if it were actually broken. The jam is cloſe in to the ſhore, Blackguard Bay is full, and a great deal is forced into the harbour; but in the evening it began to move off again.

The morning was ſharp, but the day proved clear and warm. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 61°—10^h 40°.

Sunday 18. variable and moderate.

Mr. Collingham, taking four hands with him, went up the harbour in the ſealing-ſkiff; from thence they walked acroſs the iſthmus, took the large punt in North Harbour, and viſited the Duck Iſlands in South Harbour. They returned at ten at night, and brought home eighteen eider-ducks, and above a thouſand eggs. I put a large bliſter on my left hip.

A very fine day, but it rained hard in the evening. Ther. 4^h 39° — 3^h 59°— 10^h 51°.

Monday 19. S W. moderate.

At noon, a ſhallop belonging to Noble and Pinſon, paſſed through this harbour for Paradiſe: we ſent a boat on board her, and learned from the people, that there was a very bad ſealing-ſeaſon laſt fall on this coaſt; eleven hundred were killed at Battle Harbour, and one hundred at Cape Charles, but ſcarcely any at any other poſt; that many veſſels were loſt on their return to England laſt year; among which number, was that which was commanded by Mr. Helling, (brother-in-law to Pinſon) who, together with his whole crew, periſhed. Mr. Collingham was buſy all the morning in ſhipping off goods and proviſions on board the Fox, and at two in the afternoon he ſailed in her, with three hands, for Ivucktoke Bay. At three o'clock a ſhallop worked into this harbour, and anchored oppoſite to the ſecond break in Slink Point: ſhe belonged to Mr. Demoetie and partner, both of whom came here: they had wintered

wintered in Ivucktoke Bay, and are returning to Quebec, being Canadians. They had killed but very few furs laſt winter. I kept my bed all day, and was in the greateſt pain; not being able to turn without help, and even then with the greateſt difficulty. 1780. June.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 51°—3^h 62° — 10^h 42°.

Tueſday 20. *Wind S. S. W. to E. S. E. moderate and freſh alternately.*

Early this morning the Canadians ſailed. Crane went to Table Bay and repacked the rinds; he found the largeſt pile too much heated, and brought an otter out of one of the traps. I was ſo much better, as to be able to get up twice to-day, and to continue in a kneeling poſture, leaning upon a cheſt, for above two hours each time.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 41°—3^h 65°—10^h 50°.

Wedneſ. 21. *S. E. moderate.*

The empty caſks were reſtowed in the ſhed, ſome of the firewood piled, and the otter ſkinned. I was ſo much better to-day, as to be able to ſit in a chair.

Ther. 4^h 48°—3^h 59°—10^h 48°.

Thurſday 22. *E. S. E. moderate.*

Crane repacked the rinds in Table Bay, which he found rather warm. We cut a plate of muſtard and creſſes to-day; being the firſt this year. My back is conſiderably better, but I have now a good deal of the ſciatica in my left hip.

S. E. freſh: moderate.

It rained hard moſt part of the morning, and the reſt of the day was heavy with a few ſhowers; very foggy in the evening.

Ther. 4^h 46°—3^h 52°—10^h 48°.

Friday 23. *N. E. little.*

The garden was encloſed with a ring-fence of old ſalmon-nets. The things do not grow ſo faſt as they ought, by reaſon of the late cold weather; which was occaſioned by the wind hanging ſo much in the northern and eaſtern quarter. More of the firewood was piled. My right eye is now conſiderably

1786. June. ter. I have but little pain in my back, yet more in my hip; I was able to ſit up great part of the day.

Fog all day, with ſome rain. Ther. 4^h 48° —3^h 43°—10^h 43°.

Saturday 24. *Wind from E. to S. E. freſh.* A ſmall ſpot of ground was cleared, which completes the whole now encloſed; I had another bit manured, with rotten ſea-weed dug in, and aſhes ſtrewed over the ſurface. I was dreſſed to-day, and ſat up a long time, but had more ſciatic pains than yeſterday.

Foggy with ſmall rain. Ther. 4^h 43°—3^h 46° —10^h 44° .

Sunday 25. *from E. N. E. to N. E. little.* Crane went to the rinds; a few of which he found black and ſlimy, but the reſt in good condition. In the afternoon a ſhallop, from Paradiſe for Temple Bay, came here, and anchored before the houſe. The boatſmaſter brought me an old double-ſpring trap. I was ſo much better as to be able to ſit up moſt part of the day; wrote letters to England and Temple Bay.

Foggy all day. Ther. 4^h 43° — 3^h 49° — 10^h 45°.

Monday 26. *from N. E. to N. little.* With the aſſiſtance of Noble and Pinſon's people, I had a flagſtaff ſet up on the top of the hill, at the back of the houſe, which henceforth I ſhall diſtinguiſh by the name of Flagſtaff Hill. Some more turnips were ſown, the ſealing-ſkiff hauled up, and more firewood piled. I was well enough to-day to be able to walk round the garden, where I obſerved that every thing was out of the ground and likely to do well, except aſparagus, cucumbers and fennel, which have not made their appearance yet; but nothing grows faſt, for want of warmer weather.

A thick, wet fog all day. Ther. 4^h 43°—3^h 48°—10^h 42°.

At

1786. June. Tueſday 27. *Wind N. little.*

At nine this morning the ſhallop ſailed for Temple Bay. A fire was made of ſtumps, ſods &c. on the ſpot next the garden door; another piece was manured with rotten kelp and aſhes, for cabbages and more radiſhes; ſome ſpinach, lettuces and beet were ſown. I was much better to-day.

moderate; S.E.

A thick, fog till nine in the morning, when it cleared away, and the reſt of the day proved very fine. Ther. 4^h 42°—3^h 55°—10^h 45°.

Wedneſ. 28. *light airs, variable.*

Early in the morning, Crane went to the rinds and returned in the evening; he reported, that they all were cured. Jack finiſhed manuring the cabbage-plat, and I ſowed ſome more ſpinach round it, which completed one drill, on each ſide: I alſo ſowed more creſſes between the former drills. Two deer-ſlips were tailed in the paths in Martin's Cove.

S E. moderate; S S. W.

A clear and very hot day. Ther. 4^h 42° — 3^h 69° — 10^h 68°.

Thurſday 29. *S. S. W. moderate. W. moderate; variable.*

Mr. Collingham returned this morning, and brought a ſmall quantity of oil, whalebone, and ſkins. The Eſquimaux had killed a great deal of oil laſt winter, but they had ſold almoſt the whole of it to the Canadians, and two Engliſhmen who wintered in Ivucktoke Bay. He met with ſome Mountaineer Indians, who informed him, that about twenty families of their nation had wintered there, and had killed a number of furs, which they had ſold to the Canadians. He alſo brought a dozen eider-ducks, and about two thouſand eggs; moſt of which were thoſe of ſhags. He left the Indians yeſterday; they promiſed to follow him ſhortly. We landed the goods, had the top of the ſtick-fence of the garden cut even, a large heap of aſhes ſtrewed on the beds, and in the afternoon I tranſplanted ſome cabbages and lettuces.

A

1786. June. A very hot day; in the evening, we had a ſmart ſhower of rain. Ther. 4° 60h —3h 78° —10h 62°.

Friday 30. *Wind S. E. freſh.* That part of the garden by the door was dug and levelled, the hatchets were ground, and other things done in the early part of the morning; proviſions and other things were then put on board the Fox, and at noon, Tilſed, with three hands went to ſea, to try for codfiſh; with orders to proceed to Table Bay, if he could not catch any.

When Mr. Collingham was at the Indian ſettlement, they ſhewed him a ſmall iſland in the mouth of the bay, and near to the north ſhore of it, on which a moſt tragical ſcene happened about fifty years ago. A number of Eſquimaux were then encamped upon it, when a diſpute aroſe between two young men, about the wife of one of them, with whom the other was in love, and inſiſted upon having her from him. High words enſued; the reſpective friends of the two men took part with them, and not being able to ſettle the matter amicably, they at length had recourſe to their bows: their arrows flew ſwiftly until all were expended; they then attacked each other with their knives. Neither age nor ſex were ſpared in this civil diſſenſion. The feeble grandſire, the tender mother, and the infant at her breaſt fell alike undiſtinguiſhed victims of frantic rage and ungoverned fury. Two men only, and they of oppoſite parties, ſurvived the bloody conteſt: when each, ſurveying the dreadful carnage that every where ſurrounded him, and ſtruck with the thought of what would become of himſelf, if he killed his antagoniſt, agreed to deſiſt.

little.

Mr. Collingham ſowed ſome turnips, and tranſplanted ſome cabbages by the ſhore ſide. One cucumber plant appears.

A very fine day. Ther. 4h 54° —3h 68° — 10h 63°.

As

1786. July. Saturday 1. *Wind N. little.*

As our ſhallop is not yet returned, Mr. Collingham went off, at nine this morning, on foot, for North Harbour, where he had ordered Tilſed to meet him, provided he found no fiſh. The garden has come on faſt within theſe laſt five days: yeſterday we pulled a plate radiſhes, and a good diſh of turnip-greens, and it will afford us the latter every day in future, until better things are fit to cut, and in a few days we ſhall have abundance of radiſhes. To-day I tranſplanted as many cabbages, cauliflowers, and other plants of that claſs as the large bed would hold.

S. E.

A very fine day, and not too hot. For the remainder of the ſummer I ſhall only mark down the ſtate of the thermometer when at the higheſt; to-day it ſtood at 68° .

Sunday 2. *S. by W. freſh.*

At noon Mr. Collingham returned by land, and brought a ſalmon. He informed me that the Fox arrived in North Harbour juſt before he did; not having met with any cod-fiſh.—That, he landed upon the duck-iſlands at the weſt end of South Harbour, where he killed fifteen ducks, and gathered a hundred and fifty good eggs; a white-bear had been upon one of them lately, and eaten every egg.—That, he got to the head of Table Bay late laſt night and immediately put out a ſalmon-net; in which he had eight fiſh this morning. No otters in the traps, but three of them were ſtruck up by a white-bear; one of which was carried to ſome diſtance down the ſide of the river. At two o'clock William came home and brought another ſalmon; he returned at four, and Jack went along with him.

W. moderate.

A fine day, yet we had a little rain in the morning, and again in the afternoon. Ther. 62°.

Monday 3. *W. freſh.*

Mr. Collingham tranſplanted ſome of the cabbage tribe among the rotten kelp by the ſhore ſide, and alſo, on the uncultivated

1786. July. *Wind. ſmart. moderate.* cultivated ſpot at the ſouth-weſt end of the houſe. At one o'clock, Jack returned with a ſalmon; they had ſix in the net laſt night, and three this morning. I took a walk to the ſecond hill on Slink Point, and wounded a ſhellbird and a gull.

The day was cloudy and cool, with rain in the early part of the morning, and alſo moſt part of the afternoon. Ther. 50°.

Tueſday 4. *W. moderate. N. N. E. freſh. E. N. E. moderate.* After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham ſet out on foot for Table Bay. Jack was piling firewood. In the evening, I tranſplanted ſome more lettuces.

Broken clouds with a ſhower of rain, and diſtant thunder in the afternoon. Ther. 58°.

Wedneſ. 5. *S. S. E moderate. E. by N. freſh.* I tranſplanted more of the cabbage tribe, and ſome lettuces: alſo I ſowed the ſeeds I mixed all kinds of cabbages, cauliflowers, brocoli and coles together. At dark Mr. Collingham returned and brought two ſalmon.

A cloudy, cold day with ſmall rain in the afternoon. Ther. 46°.

Thurſday 6. *N.E. moderate variable. N. little.* Mr. Collingham tranſplanted ſome more of the cabbage tribe, and I made ſome nets for geeſe and ducks, out of an old ſalmon-net.

Laſt night it rained hard, and we had ſmall rain, with fog all this day; in the evening the fog cleared away and the clouds broke. Ther. 46°.

Friday. 7. *W. moderate. W. N. W.* After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham went off for Table Bay by land. I made ſome more nets for geeſe and ducks, and in the afternoon went upon Flagſtaff-hill, from whence I could perceive the jam to be cloſe in with the ſhore to the northward

ward, and not far from Long, nor Black Iſland.

1786. Jnly

The forenoon was dull, but the clouds broke in the afternoon. Ther. 56°.

Wind S. E.

I cut the ſpinach and ſalted it for the winter. I ſaw a ſwallow, which is the firſt I have obſerved here; but they have returned long ſince, as Mr. Collingham ſaw many of them and their neſts, when he was upon his northern voyage. Mr. Collingham returned at night and brought a ſalmon.

Saturday 8. *S. by W. moderate.* *S. W. freſh.*

A clear and hot day. Ther. 79°.

Mr. Collingham took a view of the ice this afternoon from Flagſtaff Hill, and found it much in the ſame ſtate as yeſterday.

Sunday 9. *W. by S. moderate.*

It rained hard during the greateſt part of laſt night, and we had ſome ſmart ſhowers this morning till ſeven o'clock; the reſt of the day was clear and hot till two, when the wind ſhifted and the air grew cool; foggy at night. Ther. 68°.

N. E. freſh. *E.* *S. E.*

At ten this morning Mr. Collingham went off for Table Bay. I thinned the turnip bed at the weſt corner of the houſe, and had a fire made in the garden of ſtumps, &c.

Monday 10. *S. E. moderate.* *S. W.* *W.*

Broken clouds in the forenoon, and ſome ſmart ſhowers, with diſtant thunder afterwards. Ther. 68°.

S. W.

At ten this morning, two boats of Eſquimaux arrived here from Ivuckſoke Bay; they were followed at eleven by two others. At night Mr. Collingham returned and brought an otter and a ſalmon.

Tueſday 11. *W. N. W. freſh.* *N. E. moderate.*

A very fine day, with a little rain at night. Ther. 60°.

We had a little trade with the Indians to-day, but they have not much to ſell. Numbers of them have been ſo continually in our houſe ever ſince their arrival, that it was both inconve-

Wedneſ. 12. *W. S. W. moderate.*

1786. July. nient and diſagreeable to us. A ſmall brig paſſed by this harbour towards Sandwich Bay this afternoon; and at eight at night, having put back again, ſhe came to an anchor in the harbour. Mr. Collingham went on board and found her to be the Mary, —— Smith, maſter; belonging to Noble and Pinſon. The maſter, and the gunner of his Majeſty's ſloop Merlin were on board; they are come to receive from me, the cannon and ſmall arms with which I was furniſhed by Government in the laſt war. I alſo received by this conveyance, a letter from William Pinſon; the whole contents of which are infamous falſities, deſignedly calculated to pick a quarrel with us, in hopes of taking an unfair advantage of our ſituation.

Wind E. S. E. *N.* *calm.*

A very fine day. Ther 62°.

Thurſday 13. *S. W. little.* Early this morning Mr. Collingham delivered me a letter which he had received from Noble and Pinſon, brought by the Mary, in which they informed him, that my aſſignees had attached all the goods which he ſent to England laſt year, for the benefit of themſelves (Noble and Pinſon) and likewiſe falſely accuſing both Mr. Collingham and myſelf of embezzling part of my late eſtate. From this intelligence I inſtantly determined to return to England, to confute their villainies, and recover the goods. In the forenoon, Mr. Atchinſon (the maſter) Mr. Slack (the gunner of the Merlin) and Mr. Smith came here and ſpent the day with us. Captain Packenham, the commander of the Merlin, was ordered by commodore Elliot, the Governor of Newfoundland, to come here with the Merlin to receive thoſe arms; but he having put into Temple Bay ſent theſe officers with four ſeamen by the above veſſel, and waits their return there. Not knowing the land by the chart, they had paſſed the harbour, and got near the Hare Iſlands; when an Indian boarded them, and brought them in through Round Iſland Tickle; which is a dangerous paſſage for any veſſel bigger than

than a ſhallop, unleſs very well acquainted with it. Mr. Atchinſon delivered me a letter from Captain Packenham. One of the Indian boats ſailed for Ivucktoke. 1786. July.

Mr. Collingham and I dined on board the Mary, and returned home in the evening accompanied by the three gentlemen, who ſupped with us. The Indian men went out a hunting, but killed nothing; one of them ſaw two deer by Curlew Harbour, and another informed us that our ſhallop was in North Harbour. Friday 14. *Wind variable from N. E. to S. freſh*

A very fine day.

At ſix this morning our ſhallop entered the harbour, and anchored here at eight: ſhe brought forty nitches of rinds, and a load of building timber; alſo ſome ſalted ſalmon, three freſh ones, a black-duck, and a whabby. Two Indians went up Curlew Harbour; they met with a female deer of two years, and killed it. Another of them, killed a deer of the like kind, on Veniſon Head. The rinds and timber were landed. The two naval officers came on ſhore in the evening and ſupped with us. Saturday 15. *S. W. freſh.* *little.*

A fine day, but very hot; ſome rain in the evening and fore part of the night. Ther. 72°.

Three Indian men went off this morning, in our ſealing-ſkiff, for Curlew Harbour to bring home the deer, which they killed there yeſterday; and at night, they returned with that, and alſo two hinds and their calves, which they killed to-day; they ſaw ſeveral other deer, and wounded one of them: they alſo ſaw a ſhallop, bound to the northward, in which we ſuppoſe muſt be thoſe Indians who wintered upon the Iſle of Ponds. Mr. Smith, and the officers of the Merlin, dined and ſupped Sunday 16. *N. freſh.* *E. freſh* *E. S. E.*

1786. July. with us. The Indians gave us a hind and a calf.

A fine day, but not ſo hot as yeſterday.

Monday 17. *Wind. S. E. ſmart. S. by W. freſh.* Our people aſſiſted the Indians to block up one of their ſhallops, that we might repair it for them. I ſent two hind quarters of veniſon on board the Brig. Some kelp was carried into the garden and other buſineſs done. For ſome time paſt we have had radiſhes, both red and white, lettuces &c. in the greateſt abundance; and as good as ever grew.

It rained moſt part of the day, and ſometimes very hard. Ther. 66°.

Tueſday 18. *S. W. ſqually.* Several of the Indians came here this morning, to enquire for an elderly woman, who ran away from her huſband yeſterday in the afternoon, and who had carried two young children along with her. It ſeems, that ſhe had done the ſame this ſpring when at Ivucktoke, and was abſent ſeveral days; and alſo, on Sunday laſt; but ſhe returned yeſterday morning, and her huſband behaved ſo well to her, that we thought ſhe would have remained contentedly with him. I find, that jealouſy is the cauſe of her diſcontent; for her huſband married another wife about four years ago, and has two children by her alſo; and this laſt wife, being much younger than the other, is the favourite. Moſt of the men and ſome of the women were ſeeking this woman all day, and one of them got ſight of her by the ſide of North Harbour; where he alſo found a ſmall bad whigwham which ſhe had made, on the top of which was a boot belonging to one of the children, but on ſight of him ſhe ran into the woods with the children, and evaded the purſuit. The Mary moved into South-eaſt Cove. Three hands were piling firewood, and Tilſed was repairing the Indian ſhallop. Frequent ſqualls of wind and rain. Ther. 56°.

ſtrong in ſqualls.

Two

1786. July. Wedneſ. 19. *Wind S. W. by S. ſtrong and ſqually.*

Two parties, of a couple of men each, went out this morning, in ſearch of the woman and children, and one of them returned with them at ſix in the evening: the other party returned at nine; they ſaw a young male deer by the ſide of Table Bay, but had no gun. Tilſed was repairing the Indian ſhallop; the other three hands piled the remainder of the firewood, and ſtowed away the beams, planks, and other things, which lay on the ſhore. Ther. 68°.

moderate.

little.

Eketcheack, one of the Indian men, laſt winter married a ſecond wife; a young girl about ſixteen years of age: I took a fancy to her, and deſired that he would ſpare her for me, as I had no wife, and was in great want of one. He replied, "You "are very welcome to her, but I am afraid ſhe will not pleaſe "you, as her temper is very bad, and ſhe is ſo idle, that ſhe will "do no work; nor can ſhe uſe a needle: but my other wife is "the beſt tempered creature in the world; an excellent ſemp-"ſtreſs, is induſtry itſelf, and ſhe has two children; all of which "are much at your ſervice; or, if you pleaſe, you ſhall have "them both; and, when I return next year, if you do not "like either one or the other, I will take them back again." I thanked him for his extreme politeneſs and generoſity, and told him, that I could not think of depriving him of the good wife and two children, but would be contented with the bad one. "You ſhall have her," ſaid he, "but before we proceed any "farther in this buſineſs, I wiſh you would mention it to her "relations, and obtain their conſent." Her father being dead, I ſent for her mother and two uncles, who readily gave their conſent, and expreſſed great pleaſure at the honor of the alliance. I then communicated my wiſhes to the young lady, but ſhe no ſooner underſtood what they were, than ſhe began to knit her brows, and the inſtant I had concluded my ſpeech, in which I expatiated on the pleaſure, elegance, and affluence which ſhe would

1786. July. would experience as my wife, to what ſhe enjoyed in her preſent ſtate, ſhe contemptuouſly replied, "You are an old "fellow, and I will have nothing to ſay to you." So there ended my courtſhip; and how polite ſoever any future refuſal may be, yet I muſt underſtand the literal meaning to be, as above expreſſed.

Thurſday 20. *Wind S. W. little.* *freſh.* *variable.* *little.* Tilſed finiſhed the Indian ſhallop. The other three hands were clearing the ground to build a ſtore-houſe upon. The gentlemen on board the brig came here and dined with us. One of the Indians killed a deer, and ſaw three others.

A very fine day; ſmall rain at night.

Friday 21. *W. N. W. freſh.* *moderate.* *calm.* At ſeven this morning I ſent Tilſed and William in the ſealing-ſkiff, to bring home ſome of the traps. A large ſhallop, ſuppoſed to be the Beaver, from Paradiſe, paſſed by this harbour, bound to the ſouthward. A number of the Eſquimaux are ill of moſt violent colds, which they are very ſubject to; it carries off great numbers of them. The diſorder being infectious Mr. Collingham has got it alſo, which he tells me is not the firſt time, having caught it of them formerly. Crane and Tom were clearing the ground, for the foundation of a ſtore-houſe. I ſent an Indian out to try for codfiſh, but he could catch none; they are not yet come here.

A very fine day. Ther. 67°.

Saturday 22. *calm.* *N. E. little.* *freſh.* At five this morning Tilſed and William returned with twenty-two traps; the ſkiff was aground laſt night in Blackguard Bay, when they got back to her from Hare Harbour, and as they had killed nothing, they had faſted all the time that they were out. At nine this morning the brig went out of the harbour through Weſtern Tickle, and ſailed for Paradiſe. The reaſon why ſhe had lain here ſo long, was, on account of our refuſing

refuſing to pilot her out of the harbour; the maſter was therefore obliged to ſound it well, before he durſt venture. Mr. Collingham went on board her in the ſmall punt, with two hands; then croſſed the harbour to collect the traps on Mount Martin, and the High, and South Barrens; he brought home twelve, and a young grouſe alive, which we put under a hen, which has a ſmall chicken. Tilſed was ſhouldering ſtuds, and William clearing the ground for the ſtore-houſe. Another Eſquimau boat ſailed for Ivucktoke. This was only a ſmall baitſkiff, formerly mine; yet after filling her with baggage, two men, two women, three children, and nineteen dogs embarked in her and took two kyacks in tow.

1786. July. *Wind E. N. E.* *E.*

A fine day, but the evening proved miſty, and it rained ſmartly in the night. Ther. 56°.

At ten this morning Tilſed and three hands ſailed, in the Fox, for Paradiſe, to cut a load of timber for building. Mr. Collingham ſorted and packed up ſome goods, which two of our Indian friends are to take to the northern ſettlements of the Eſquimaux to ſell for us. The young grouſe, being hurt in bringing home, was found dead this morning.

Sunday 23. *S. S. E. moderate.* *N. E. little.* *moderate.* *N. little.*

A foggy, moiſt, raw day. Ther. 46°.

At nine this morning, I went up Curlew Harbour, in the ſealing-ſkiff with four Indian men, a ſhooting; we returned at ſix in the evening, but killed nothing. I ſat watching the firſt path, whilſt they walked round the land, on the eaſt-ſide of the valley; they ſaw ſome freſh ſlot, but could not get ſight of a deer. Mr. Collingham delivered the remainder of the goods to our two friends, near half of which we have ſold to them on credit; and the remainder, they are to ſell on our account.

Monday 24. *calm* *N. little.* *N. E.* *E. moderate.* *freſh.* *S. E.* *S. S. W.* *moderate.*

The

1786. July. The cock and two of the hens, which Mr. Marcoux gave to Mr. Collingham, are ſtill alive; and have many peculiarities in them. The cock has the moſt magnificent, roſy comb I ever ſaw, is a very majeſtic bird, (but having no rump he conſequently has no tail,) and he has lately amuſed himſelf with clucking to the chickens, in imitation of the hens. The hens have rumps and tails, and ſo have their hen chickens, but the cocks none. One of the hens has only a ſingle chicken, which is a cock, whoſe comb and wattles were very conſpicuous at a fortnight old; and at a month, he crowed every morning. I was told of it ſome days ago, but could not believe it, until I heard him do it ſeveral times this morning. The other hen, has ſix chickens; three of which are cocks; they are now rather more than a fortnight old, and their combs and wattles appear.

There was a ſharp froſt with fog this morning, but the latter cleared away at eight o'clock, and the reſt of the day proved warm and fine.

Tueſday 25. *Wind calm. E. N. E. little.* This morning I found the cucumber-plants, (which were very healthy and likely to thrive) killed by yeſterday's froſt. All the remainder of the Indians ſailed this morning for the northward.

S. E. freſh.

A very fine, hot day. Ther. 67°.

Wedneſ. 26. *S. W. little.* Laſt night about twelve o'clock, the moſchetos being very troubleſome, Mr. Collingham got up and made ſuch a ſmoke in the kitchen, as in a ſhort time filled every part of the houſe: fortunately I awoke juſt in time to ſave our lives; Mrs. Collingham being quite over come with it, was carried out of bed into the open air in a lifeleſs ſtate; all the reſt of us were obliged

liged to jump out of our beds, and run naked out of doors; where we were forced to remain above an hour, before the ſmoke was ſufficiently cleared away for us to be able to endure it. 1786. July.

After breakfaſt Mr. Collingham took Jack with him in the ſealing-ſkiff, and went out a fiſhing; he returned in the evening with a hundred and ſixty ſeven codfiſh; and he likewiſe ſhot two pigeons. They caught but two fiſh at Mad-rock, and all the reſt at Veniſon Head Iſland-rock; moſt of them with giggers. A fine, hot day. Ther. 82°. *Wind. moderate.* *little.*

Mr. Collingham ſplit and ſalted the fiſh this morning; the offals, he ſpread round the cabbages for manure. At half paſt ſeven in the evening the Fox returned with the officers of the Merlin, and their people; alſo the cannon, ſmall-arms, and military ſtores; likewiſe, as much timber as ſhe would hold. From the infamous behaviour of Noble and Pinſon, to Mr. Collingham and myſelf, I am determined to have as little connexion with them as poſſible; I therefore adviſed Meſſrs. Atchinſon, and Slack to return in our boat, if they found the brig would not be ready to come away with them immediately; as William Pinſon told them ſhe would; which was ſaid with the ſole intent of getting the Merlin's people to navigate her from Temple Bay and back (for he ſent only the maſter and two hands in her.) When ſhe arrived at Paradiſe there were but very few tierces of ſalmon packed, and it was ſuppoſed, that they had in all the rivers above ſeven hundred. By the Merlin's people coming away ſome of the fiſhermen muſt be taken off from their work to navigate the brig back to Temple Bay; and they will alſo be longer in packing their fiſh. Thurſday 27. *Wind S. little.* *freſh.* *ſmart.* *S S. W.* *moderate.*

Clear and hot till noon, then cool, with hard rain for the reſt of the day; in the evening, it cleared up. Ther. 66°.

1786. July. Friday 28. *Wind W. ſmart. W. by N. W. N. W. moderate.*

The timber was landed and the rinds were repacked. The Merlin's people went out a fiſhing in our large ſkiff, and caught about a hundred codfiſh. I packed up ſome of my baggage.

A cloudy day. Ther. 56°.

Saturday 29. *W. freſh.*

The tarpaulin was taken off the ſouth-weſt end of the houſe; the ſods and old rinds removed; new rinds laid on and ſodded afreſh; and ſome empty caſks put on board the Fox. The officers of the Merlin and myſelf went a ſhooting to Round Iſland in the yawl, with their four men; I killed two ducks and a tinker, which was all we got.

A fine day.

Sunday 30. *calm. N. little. moderate. N. N. E. moderate. freſh. moderate. little.*

Having ſhipped off the remainder of my baggege, at noon, the officers of the Merlin and their people embarked with me, on board the Fox; which was navigated by Tilſed, Crane, and two of the convicts. When we came abreaſt of Cape North, being cloſe to the wind and not above a cable's length from it, we were nearly becalmed (the wind being deadened againſt the high bluff land) and there being a high confuſed ſwell, we were as near as poſſible being heaved on ſhore upon the iſland rock, which lies cloſe under the Cape; but, by the help of an oar, and the ſmall punt a head, we cleared the rocks by not more than the boats breadth, and immediately had a freſh breeze of wind. The punt was then ordered to be made faſt a ſtern, when one of the Merlin's men neglecting to ſecure the tow-rope properly, ſhe upſet with William in her, and he muſt have been drowned, had he not been an excellent ſwimmer; we alſo ſaved the punt and every thing belonging to her. When we came abreaſt of Collingham Iſland, at five in the afternoon, the wind died away; and there being a ſhort, quick ſwell, the cannon cauſed the boat to roll ſo deep and quick, that ſhe ſoon grew leaky; I alſo thought, that ſhe would have

have rolled her maſts away and worked herſelf to pieces: and as the bottom of the boat was full of ſmall bits, or rather the ſcales of ſpruce bark, they ſo choaked the pump that it would not work; I therefore ordered Tilſed to bear up, and, with the aſſiſtance of the punt, we paſſed between Collingham, and Cove Iſland; at eight o'clock came to an anchor off the weſt end of the latter, where we lay all night.

1786. July. *Wind calm.*

At five this morning I ſent Tilſed and William to the ſouth-eaſt point of the iſland in the punt, to try for fiſh; and at ſix they returned with plenty. At ſeven we weighed anchor, and ran into South Harbour where we came to again. The gunner and two ſailors now landed at the eaſt point of Ledge Iſland, in order to drive into the water what deer there might be upon it; whilſt I lay off the weſt end, to intercept them with the punt: but they ſoon tired (as ſailors generally do when they are employed on ſhore, and particularly if not in the neceſſary buſineſs appertaining to the ſhip) and came down to the ſhore, before they had beat a third part of the iſland; or we ſhould certainly have ſeen deer, as there was plenty of freſh ſlot. On a ſmall duck-iſland, at the weſt end of the harbour, I picked up four young ſaddlebacks. Tilſed took up the pump and placed a ballaſt-baſket under the heel of it, to prevent the ſcales of bark from choaking it again. A very fine day.

Monday 31. *E. S. E. little.* *E. by S. moderate:*

Auguſt. Tueſday 1. *calm.*

At ſeven this morning I went in the punt, with two hands, and examined the ſouth ſhore of the harbour, where I found a cove, in which I think a furrier might kill a few martens and foxes; but ſaw only one rubbingplace, and that not very good; the ſhore is not proper for them, being very ſhallow for near a hundred yards off. I returned on board at eleven, when we weighed the anchor, and ran above the Gull Rock; which is

E. by S. little.

1786. Auguſt. the ſafeſt place for boats, and were there is not more than one fathom of water.

A very fine, hot day.

Wedneſ. 2. *Wind calm.* *N. W. little.* *N. N. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt Mr. Slack and three hands landed on Ledge Iſland, to drive a ſtag, which William thought he ſaw at day-break this morning, and I lay off the weſt end in the punt: but they could find no deer, although they ſaw the freſh ſlot of ſeveral. This iſland is above two miles long, runs to a point at each end, and is near half a mile broad in the middle, where there is a high hill: towards the weſt end there are ſome open marſhes; but the reſt of the it covered with ſtunted buſhes of ſpruce, fir, and larch; it is ſeldom without deer at any time of the year.

At half after eight o'clock, we got under weigh and went to ſea. On entering Indian Tickle, we had but little wind for near half an hour, when we let down our lines, and caught ten cod-fiſh. From Indian Tickle, we kept on the north ſide of the Iſle of Ponds; and at four in the afternoon, came to an anchor in a cove at the weſt end of it. Mr. Slack, two of our people, immediately landed, and went after a brood of well-grown young geeſe, which landed and ran off from the ſhore, on perceiving the boat: but, although we ſaw them after we landed, they got over a ſmall hill, and hid themſelves before we could get up to them; nor could we afterwards find one of them: neither the young nor old ones could fly; the latter, being now moulting. As our two men returned to the boat, they met with a white-fox under a rock by the ſhore, and caught it alive. We ſaw ſeveral flocks of curlews to-day, which are the firſt we have ſeen this ſeaſon. We filled up our water. *moderate.*

A fine

1786. Auguſt.

A fine day, but there was haze all round the horizon: and in the evening, there was much fog aloft.

Thurſday 3. *Wind S. little.* *moderate.* *S. freſh* *ſmart.* *moderate.* *little.*

At ſeven this morning we got under weigh, and worked to windward on the weſt ſide of Porcupine Iſlands; when finding that we were not likely to beat up to the Seal Iſlands, we came to an anchor at half after one o'clock in Batteau Harbour, which is at the ſouth-eaſt point of the Iſle of Ponds. I ſent Tilſed and one of the ſailors out a ſhooting; they ſaw a wolf, killed a curlew, and picked up two large ſtag's horns, which had been mewed there. Mr. Atchinſon, Mr. Slack, and I went on ſhore after dinner, and ſauntered about near the harbour, where we ſaw ſeveral curlews; I ſhot at one of them, but miſſed it.

Very foggy till ſeven o'clock this morning, when it cleared up for the reſt of the day; in the evening there was a thick haze, and we were almoſt devoured by the moſchetos.

Friday. 4. *calm.* *freſh.* *calm.*

At five this morning I ſent two hands out in the punt to try for fiſh, and they returned at ſeven with plenty of good cod. After breakfaſt Mr. Atchinſon went on ſhore to take a ſketch of the harbour, and the iſlands adjacent. Tilſed went a ſhooting but got nothing. I went in the punt with two hands to the Diſmal Iſlands, where I killed four tinkers.

Clear, fine weather, till three in the afternoon, and very foggy afterwards.

Saturday 5. *N. little.*

At four this morning we came to ſail, and at ſeven were through the Seal Iſlands, when a thick fog came on; and, as we ſaw abundance of large iſlands of ice ahead of us, we hauled the wind and worked back again, through the weſtern paſſage, to Mr. Marcoux's ſealing-poſt; and anchored there at half after nine. We found ſome of his people there, who entertained us with fried eggs and ſoft bread and butter. Mr. Marcoux was gone

1786. Auguſt. *Wind N. moderate.* *little.* gone to Quebec in his ſchooner to purchaſe proviſions: he had had very bad ſucceſs laſt winter; having killed but nine ſeals, thirty deer, and few or no furs; and by laying his ſhallop (which coſt him ſixty pounds laſt year) on ſhore under a high bank, ſhe was cruſhed to pieces by the weight of the ſnow that was drifted upon her.

S. S. E. moderate. At noon the fog clearing away we ſailed again through the weſtern paſſage, and at four came to an anchor in Veniſon Harbour: where we found a very good ſealing-houſe, which had been built laſt fall, by a crew belonging to Mr. Hyde of Poole; a new adventurer on this coaſt. I ſent the punt out a fiſhing, and ſhe ſoon returned with plenty of cod. Moſt of the people lay on ſhore. I am now very lame again, and in ſevere, continual pain.

At five a thick fog came on again and continued all night.

Sunday 6. *calm.* *S. S. W. freſh* Tilſed took a walk upon Stoney Iſland, but ſaw nothing. In the afternoon Mr. Thomas Slade arrived here in a ſhallop in ſearch of baits, and ſoon after ſailed for Eagle Cove, where Mr. Hyde has lately built a fiſhing-room; it is in the ſouth ſide of Hawke Iſland. In the evening, John Dean came in here in his bait-ſkiff on the ſame errand; as did alſo a bait-ſkiff of Slade's. From thoſe people I learned that very few ſeals had been killed upon this coaſt laſt winter, but that deer were never known to be in ſuch plenty; the crew at this place had killed near thirty, and moſt other winter-crews had killed ſeveral. The codfiſh alſo had been ſo ſcarce this ſummer, that few people are likely to kill a ſaving voyage.

moderate. A fine day, but it rained hard moſt part of the night.

Monday 7. *calm.* At ſix this morning we weighed anchor, and towed out of the harbour; when a thick fog coming on we returned. At eleven

eleven we ſailed again; and at eight at night, arrived in Square Iſland Harbour: where I had the pleaſure to find all our ſupplies from England on board a brig belonging to Mr. Tory, of Poole; who has eſtabliſhed a codfiſhery here, on the room which was formerly mine; being driven out of White Bay, in Newfoundland, by the French, that part of the Iſland being within the diſtrict ceded to them by the laſt Treaty of Peace.

1786. Auguſt.

Wind S. W. little.

N. E. by N.

moderate.

little.

We met with ſeveral hundred large iſlands of ice, between Veniſon Harbour and this place, which makes the navigation extremely dangerous in foggy weather.

Variable weather.

At five this morning we ſailed for St. Francis Harbour and arrived there at eight. I landed twenty empty hogſheads to be trimmed, and deſired they might be done by ſuch time as the boat ſhould return from Temple Bay.

Tueſday 8. *N. E. moderate.*

Dull weather with ſome fog in the morning.

We ſailed at four this morning, and at five came to an anchor in Battle Harbour; where I found a letter from Mr. Leſter, another from Mr. George Garland, and a third from Mr. Moſes Cheater; alſo three newſpapers. A very poor voyage of fiſh has been killed at this place, but they are now pretty plentiful.

Wedneſ. 9. *N. N. E. freſh.*

calm.

S. W. moderate.

A clear day.

We went to ſea at four this morning, with a light air of wind, and at half after one in the afternoon arrived in Temple Bay, and anchored near the Merlin Sloop of War. I immediately waited on captain Edward Packenham, the commander, and requeſted of him to give me a paſſage to St. John's in Newfoundland, which he very politely conſented to, and added,

Thurſday 10. *N. W. little.*

calm.

moderate.

"Whatever

1786. Auguſt. "Whatever the Merlin affords, you may command." But I ſoon found, that had not his officers kindly accomodated me, I muſt have ſlept in the gally and meſſed with the pigs: fortunately for me, however, the gunner gave me his cabin, and the gentlemen of the gun-room received me into their meſs. I immediately got my bed on board the ſhip, and continued in her.

Wind variable.

little.

Fair till noon, ſmall rain after.

Friday 11. All my baggage was brought on board the Merlin. My ſciatic pains are now ſo ſevere, that I am unable to walk the length of the quarter-deck.

Monday 14. *N. ſmart.* Our ſhallop ſailed this morning before day-light for Quirpon, in the iſland of Newfoundland; having hitherto waited for a ſuitable wind: and as it blew ſtrong all day, with a great ſea, I feel anxious for her ſafety.

N. N. E. ſtrong

Wedneſ. 16. *S. S. W. freſh.* At eight o'clock this morning the Merlin got under weigh, and attempted to get to ſea; but, not being able to effect it, ſhe anchored again.

N. by E. E.

S. S. E.

A very great ſea in the ſtreights and along ſhore.

Friday 18. *S. ſtrong* At three o'clock this afternoon our ſhallop returned from Quirpon, when Tilſed informed me, that Thomas Connor (one of my convicts) got on ſhore yeſterday morning at Quirpon, and ran away; in conſequence of which he had been detained, or he ſhould have been here laſt night; and that not being able to find him again he was obliged to come without him.

Saturday 19. *N. W. little.* At day-light our ſhallop ſailed for St. Francis Harbour, in her way home. At nine o'clock we began to heave, and at ten the Merlin

Merlin was ſafe out of the harbour. At dark we were abreaſt of Red Bay. I began to take gum guaiacum pills to night for my ſciatica. 1786. Auguſt.

Foggy in the morning, and cloudy during the reſt of the day.

We were turning to windward between Red Bay, and L'ance a Loup all day, which was very foggy except for a ſhort time about noon, when the fog thinned a little. In the forenoon we were very near running on ſhore on the Labrador ſide of the ſtreights: but fortunately we diſcovered the breakers juſt time enough to heave about. We lay to all night with our head to the ſouthward. Sunday 20; *Wind W. S. W. little.* *freſh.* *moderate.*

At day-light the ſky being clear, we found ourſelves off St. Modeſte, about two leagues from the land; and at three in the afternoon we anchored in the bay of L'ance a Loup. At five captain Packenham, ſome of his officers, Mr. Hine, and I went on ſhore to Hine's houſe; Hine is ſon-in-law to Pinſon the partner of Noble, and their agent at this place: he came paſſenger on board the Merlin from Temple Bay. Captain Packenham was ſo civil to this maſter of a fiſhing brig, as to accomodate him with a bed in his cabin, and the run of his table, although he declined ſhewing ſo much politeneſs to me. All of us, except Hine, returned on board in the evening. Monday 21. *N. W. little.* *calm.* *N. E. little.* *moderate.* *freſh.*

Three of the officers of the Merlin and I dined with Mr. Hine, and a heavy gale of wind coming on in the evening we were obliged to remain on ſhore for the night. Tueſday 22. *S. ſmart.*

Hard rain all day, and in the evening, the wind flew round ſuddenly, and blew very hard all night, with thick fog. *N. hard gales.*

The lieutenant and acting lieutenant were ſent off to-day in boats to viſit the fiſheries in this neighbourhood; one of them Wedneſ. 23. *N. ſmart.*

1786. August. to the eaſtward, the other to the weſtward. At dark a large iſland of ice drove directly for the ſhip; but, by bending a hawſer to the cable, and veering upon it, ſhe got clear; otherwiſe ſhe muſt have been greatly damaged, if not ſunk, as there was a great ſwell in the bay.

Wind freſh.

moderate.

The land hereabouts looks well to the eye, being clear of wood; the hills riſe gradually, but not high, exhibit great verdure, and an appearance of more fertility than I have ever ſeen on any other part of the coaſt. In the valley where Noble and Pinſon's fiſhery is carried on is a garden in which every thing grows more luxuriantly than I ever ſaw before in this country; and I alſo obſerved great plenty of ſcarlet ſtrawberries growing wild among the graſs. Curlews are now abundant and fat; I killed one. The fiſhery has proved very indifferent here this ſeaſon.

N. moderate.

A very fine day throughout.

Monday 28. The boats being returned, and captain Packenham having finiſhed his buſineſs at this place, we went to ſea at eight this morning, and at one o'clock came to an anchor in Forteau Bay. I went on ſhore to Mr. Durrell's houſe, where I ſtaid the night; he is agent to a Jerſey company. Several planters live here who, dividing their winter buſineſs between this place and the oppoſite part of Newfoundland, do tolerably well for themſelves.

S. S. W. freſh.

moderate.

little.

Some rain fell in the forenoon, but the reſt of the day was fine.

Tueſday 29. I returned on board at eight this morning, at which time the ſhip was under weigh; we immediately went to ſea, and at five o'clock arrived in the harbour of Blance Sablon, where another Jerſey company have a fiſhery. Several American whalers were lying at anchor at the back of the Iſle de Bois, and had flakes

S. S. W. freſh.

ſlakes on ſhore to cure fiſh upon; for not having had any ſucceſs with whales they were catching codfiſh. As they now dare not carry their fiſh to the European markets, for fear of the Barbary rovers, they are ſent up to their own back-ſettlements, where they fetch good prices. This circumſtance aſtoniſhes me greatly, as I ſhould ſuppoſe that thoſe people muſt have plenty of proviſions from their own farms and catch abundance of fiſh in the lakes and rivers. 1786. Auguſt.

We ſhould have ſailed to-day, but could not break ground; it blowing too hard. Wedneſ. 30. *Wind N. by W: hard.*

At four this morning we went to ſea and ſailed for Port Saunders; a harbour on the oppoſite coaſt of Newfoundland, a little to the weſtward of the ſtreight's mouth. Four American veſſels ſailed at the ſame time for the Bay of Iſlands. We were turning to windward all day and night, having fine weather although cold. The gale of wind, which we had on the twenty ſecond may be ſaid to have killed the ſummer, for the weather has never ſince had that warm ſoftneſs in it, which it had before, nor will it again, before the latter part of next June. Thurſday 31. *S. by W. little.* *freſh.*

We were turning to windward all day, nor did I percieve the Merlin to be ſo capital a ſailer as I was given to underſtand ſhe was, but really thought her a very indifferent one. At five in the afternoon we weathered Point Rich, and ſhould in all probability have loſt the ſhip, had I not taken the liberty of giving my opinion and advice unaſked, and convinced captain Packenham and his maſter, that what they took for Port Saunders, and were running into, was only a wild, ſhoal cove, or ſmall bay, out of which they never could get until the wind ſhifted; and that if very little more came from the ſame quarter, the ſhip would certainly be driven on ſhore and loſt. I alſo September. Friday 1. *S. by W. freſh.* *ſmart.*

1786. Auguſt. ſhewed them the entrance of Port Saunders, but had ſome difficulty to ſatisfy them on thoſe points; for, as I had never been here before, they could not ſuppoſe it poſſible for me to know the land better than themſelves, (having nothing but the late captain Cooke's charts to go by) or that they could be ſo very greatly miſtaken in the place. But having long been uſed to run along ſhore by the charts, and all thoſe for this part of the world being very good ones, I ſeldom found myſelf miſtaken, and happened to be right now. At ſeven o'clock we anchored in Port Saunders, and found lying here one French ſhip (the reſt having ſailed for France) which will carry ſix thouſand quintals of fiſh; but the ſeaſon has been ſo bad, that with twenty boats and an hundred men, they have killed only twelve hundred. Here was alſo an Engliſh ſhallop, which four villains had run away with from St. John's in Newfoundland this laſt ſpring; captain Packenham ſent the lieutenant on board and ſeized her; three of the fellows got on ſhore, as ſoon as they percieved the Merlin entering the harbour; but the other remained in the boat, and was brought on board the Merlin, where the captain kept him a priſoner.

Port Saunders is an excellent harbour, with plenty of uſeful wood in it, and no want of freſh water. Here are two French fiſhing-rooms, one on each point at the entrance; both are convenient, and very good for curing fiſh. There is alſo another French room upon Kepple Iſland, which lies off the mouth of Hawke Harbour, and ſeparates that, from this. The country here abouts looks well for beavers, otters, and martens.

A very fine day.

Saturday 2. *Wind S. W. ſtrong.* After breakfaſt the ſurgeon, lieutenant of marines, and myſelf, went on ſhore to the French fiiſhing-room on the north ſide, where we were very politely received by captain Guil-

min,

min, who was a lieutenant in the French navy laſt war. He had a ſmall, but luxuriant garden, in which he had ſown ſome hemp and buck-wheat; the former was not above five feet high, but the latter was as ſtrong as I ever ſaw any in Germany, where they grow a great deal; the ſoil is black peat. One party of men were ſent on ſhore to brew ſpruce-beer for the ſhip; another to fill the empty water-caſks; and a third up the harbour to catch lobſters; they brought on board about thirty. 1786. September.

It blew ſo hard to-day that the ſhip muſt inevitably have been loſt, had we run into the ſhoal bay, between this place and Point Rich.

The ſurgeon, lieutenant of marines, and I went on ſhore, and dined with captain Guilmin. Sunday 3. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

Rained hard in the morning, fair afterwards. *N. E.*

Captain Guilmin came on board the Merlin, and dined with us in the gun-room. A ſhallop from St. Modeſt, and another from Forteau came in here to-day: by the former we were informed, that two ſhallops, belonging to Noble and Pinſon, which were going from Temple Bay to L'ance a Loup, were caught in the gale of wind on the twenty-ſecond of laſt month, and both were loſt, together with all hands; amounting to thirteen men. A party of men having been ſent out to catch lobſters, they returned with three hundred. Monday 4. *E. N. E. moderate.* *N. W. moderate.*

Foggy and wet weather.

The brewers and wood-cutters were at work for the ſhip. Tueſday 5. *S. W. freſh.*

A fine day.

It rained hard all the forenoon, but the afternoon was fair; heavy gales all day. Wedneſ. 6. *S. E. hard.* *S. W. hard.*

I went

1786. September. Thurſday 7. *Wind N. W. moderate:*

I went on ſhore and dined with captain Guilmin. As two of his men were out a ſhooting, a little way in the country near the head of Hawke Harbour, they were met by eight mountaineer men and a woman, belonging to the Labrador tribes; who not only robbed them of their arms, but even ſtripped them almoſt naked.

E. little.

Fine weather till the evening, when the ſky became cloudy, and ſome ſmall rain fell.

Friday 8. *E. N. E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt we began to unmoor, and at half paſt ten got out of the harbour. We ran along ſhore to the ſouthward all day, with a freſh breeze, but it came ahead at night, and put us upon tack.

N. moderate.

S. W.

It rained hard during the early part of the morning; ſmall ſcud and haze the reſt of the day.

Saturday 9. *from W. N. W. to S. W. moderate.*

We ſtood to the ſouthward all day, and in the evening made the land, but could not diſcover where we were. At ſix o'clock we tacked and ſtood off.

Dull weather, threatening a gale.

Sunday 10. *W. by S. hard.*

At four this morning we wore ſhip and ſtood in, made the land again, but did not know it; we were a great diſtance off. We ſtood off again from two o'clock till eight at night, when the wind having ſhifted a little, we ſtood in again.

ſtrong.

moderate.

Rained in the morning, hazy with ſun at times afterwards,

W. by N.

and a tolerable night.

Monday 11. *N. E. little.*

We ſaw the land this morning, but it was noon before we could make out where we were, when we found ourſelves abreaſt of the Bay of Iſlands; diſtant about five or ſix leagues. We ran along ſhore all day, with tolerable clear weather, till two o'clock; notwithſtanding there was a ſmall fog-bank lying

N. freſh.

near

near the horizon, particularly from north-weſt to eaſt; it rained the reſt of the day, and threatened bad weather: but after dark the ſky cleared and we had a fine night. My pains for ſome time paſt have been moſt intolerable, both by day and night. 1786. September. *Wind ſtrong.*

Having edged off ſhore all night, we could but juſt ſee the land at ſun-riſe this morning, and ſhaped a courſe for Cape Ray. In the evening we heaved to cloſe to the land, and an officer was ſent on ſhore to enquire what land it was: he brought word that it was Cod-roy Iſland, a little to the ſouthward of Cape Anguille. He alſo learnt that Prince William Henry had been three weeks in the harbour of Port au Baſque, to which we are bound, and was there three days ago. The fiſhery has proved very bad in theſe parts alſo. We lay to moſt part of the night, for fear of running paſt our port. Tueſday 12. *N. N. E. moderate.* *little.*

A very fine day.

Standing in for the land this morning, we fetched about two miles to leeward of Cape Ray, where we tacked and ſtood off again. The extremity of Cape Ray is a low, flat point; cloſe to which is the moſt remarkable ſugar-loaf hill I ever ſaw: it riſes ſo very ſteep to a ſharp point, that the ſides are ſtreaked with ſmall ſtones by the rain waſhing away the earth. Wedneſ. 13. *S. S. E. moderate.*

It was fair, and the clouds lifted a little between nine and eleven this morning, but the reſt of theſe twenty-four hours were rainy with fog.

Early in the morning we ſtood in for the land and at noon heaved to off Cape Ray, when an officer was ſent on ſhore to enquire were Port au Baſque was, and to get a pilot; he returned at two without one. We then bore away, and having paſſed Cape Enragee he was ſent off again, and ſoon after a Thurſday 14. *W. N. W. ſmart.*

ſkiff

1786. September. ſkiff came out of Grand Bay and furniſhed us with a pilot, who navigated the ſhip into Port au Baſque road, where we anchored at five in the evening. Coming from the north-weſt, Port au Baſque may be known by Point Blanch; which is a white, bluff rock, of a moderate height, lying at the extremity of a long, narrow point of land, between which is a ſmall harbour for ſhallops, and there are many iſlands, rocks, and breakers to the north-weſt of it. Point Blanch forms the north-weſt ſide of the bay, in which Port au Baſque is ſituated. Cape Ray, or rather the ſugar-loaf hill within it, makes like an iſland from every point of view, except you are right off to ſea. It was very foggy in the morning early, but the reſt of the day proved tolerably fine at ſea, though the fog hung over the hill tops and we had a few ſhort ſhowersof rain. Off Point Blanch, an old man came on board to offer his ſervices as a pilot, who is ninety years of age; ſixty three of which he has lived in Newfoundland. We found no ſhip in Port au Baſque; the Roſe frigate had lain here moſt part of the ſummer, but had ſailed.

Friday 15. *Wind N. W. little.* At day-light this morning the ſhip was warped into the harbour, and moored. The maſters of two Jerſey fiſhing veſſels, which are lying in Grand Bay, came on board to get ſome proviſions, being ſhort. Poor voyages of fiſh have been killed hereabouts.

Rain in the morning with ſome ſqualls of wind; but the reſt of the day was fine.

Saturday 16. *N. moderate.* The lieutenant of marines and I went round the harbour in a boat a ſhooting, but killed nothing; we gaffed up a few lobſters. The brewers were landed, to brew for the ſhip.

A fine day.

A

1786. September. Sunday 17. *Wind N. W. by W. freſh.*

A ſailor who had run away from the Roſe frigate, came on board and ſurrendered himſelf. The long boat was ſent out a fiſhing and caught a few cod. Every man who choſe it had liberty to go on ſhore to-day.

Good weather.

Monday 18. *N. W. moderate.*

One of the Jerſey maſters came on board and informed us, that ſome of the men who were on ſhore yeſterday, had ſwum on board a Jerſey banker, which was at an anchor on the other ſide of the narrow neck of land; and finding no body on board, had ſtolen ſome money, liquor, and other things. Three of them were found out, and put in irons.

A very fine day.

Tueſday 19. *S. W. moderate.* *S. S. W. little.*

This morning the three priſoners were brought to the gangway and received two dozen laſhes each. A party went out a ſhooting along with the pilot and returned in the evening with four young geeſe.

A cloudy day with fog at ſea.

Wedneſ. 20. *S. E. to S. S. E. ſtrong* *moderate.*

Thick fog with rain all day, and it appeared to blow pretty hard at ſea. The ſhip, being moored lengthways of this harbour, rode with her ſtern within her own length of the ſhore; had it blown much harder, ſhe would moſt likely have ſtruck, by the ſtretching of her cables.

Thurſday 21. *W. S. W. little.* *W. freſh* *N. W. ſtrong* *S. E. by E. freſh.*

I have now the pleaſure to find myſelf conſiderably better of my ſciatica, but very weak from my loins downwards: this favourable change I muſt attribute to the guaiacum pills, which I have taken every night ſince the nineteenth of laſt month. There was a very great ſea along ſhore; the ſunken rocks in the bay broke very high. Three of the ſhips company went out a ſhooting yeſterday to the north-eaſt, and having loſt

1786. September. Friday. 22. *Wind freſh.*

themſelves in the fog, did not return till this morning. They ſaw ſeven deer, and fired at them with ſhot.

The fore part of this day was clear and warm, but the latter cloudy and cold.

Saturday 23. *E. S. E. moderate.*

A dull day with a little fog; ſmall rain in the evening.

Sunday 24. *N. E. by E. freſh.*

A ſeven this morning it began to blow moderately, but increaſed to an hard gale by ten: the ſheet anchor was immediately let go, and the ſhip made as ſnug as poſſible. At eleven, the long-boat broke from her moorings and drove on ſhore; the prize punt which was aſtern filled; her ſtern was then torn out and ſhe went on ſhore likewiſe; the ſtream anchor was let go as an additional ſecurity, and axes were laid ready to cut away the maſts, if any of the three anchors which ſhe rode by, came home, or the cables parted. At noon, it blew a perfect hurricane, with ſuch a ſea as no man would believe there could have been in this harbour. The lieutenant of marines was near being blown over-board from off the quarter-deck, and no man could ſtand without holding. Had this gale come from the ſouth ſouth-eaſt, the ſhip muſt inevitably have been loſt, as ſhe would have tailed on ſhore and beat to pieces againſt the rocks. The violence of the gale continued till ſeven in the evening, when it began to abate, and by ten o'clock at night, the wind was pretty moderate. Much rain all day but the night proved fine.

Exceſſive heavy gales.

ſtrong.

freſh.

moderate.

Monday 25. *N. N. W. to N. W. freſh.*

The long-boat and punt were brought on board; the former had received no other damage than two of her planks being driven out, by the weight of the water, which broke into her as ſhe lay on ſhore, and a few rubs on her keel; the latter had received no other hurt than what was perceived yeſterday. The pilot came on board and informed us, that the Jerſey veſſels

veſſels, and alſo ſome ſhallops which lay in Grand Bay, were on ſhore. 1786. September.

Clear weather in general to-day, but we had ſome ſlight ſhowers of rain.

We got up the yards and topmaſts, and both boats were repaired. The maſters of two of the Jerſey veſſels came on board and reported that one of the veſſels was got off without having received any perceptable damage, and they expected to get another off to-morrow; but that the banker was bulged, and they doubted whether ſhe could be got off or not; that a ſhallop belonging to a planter who lived in the harbour off La Poile, and had arrived there the twenty-third to buy proviſions for the winter, was beat to pieces; another, belonging to the old man, had been upſet at her moorings and was greatly damaged; alſo that a good deal of dry-fiſh was ſpoiled on Durant's Iſland, where the Jerſey fiſhery is carried on, and a ſkiff which lay on the ſhore, keel upwards, had been blown almoſt acroſs the iſland, and would have been driven clear over into the ſea, had ſhe not fallen into a hollow place. The old man and the pilot came on board and all of them declared that they had not known ſo heavy a gale of many years. In the evening, I took a ſhort walk upon the largeſt of the two iſlands which make this harbour, and on which there formerly was a fiſhery carried on from Jerſey. Tueſday 26. *Wind S. W. little.* *S. little.* *S. E. little.*

A fine day.

There was a very thick fog till noon to-day, during which time every thing was got off from the ſhore: the wind then ſhifting, the ſky cleared and at half after one, we began to unmoor; our anchors were at the bows by four o'clock, and we got to ſea with a pleaſant breeze and fine, clear weather. Wedneſ. 27. *S. E. little.* *N.W. moderate*

1786. September. Thurſday 28. *Wind from S. to S. S. W. moderate.*

Not having had much wind laſt night, Cape Ray was in ſight this morning. There was a thick fog for an hour at noon, but the reſt of the day was clear over head; yet there was low fog round the horizon, which prevented our keeping ſight of the land ſo long as we otherwiſe ſhould have done.

Friday 29. *S. S. W. to W. S. W. freſh.*

We ſounded ſeveral times to-day on St. Peter's bank, but the fog prevented our ſeeing that iſland.

N. W. freſh.

Thick fog moſt part of the day; in the afternoon it rained for ſome time, and in the evening, on the ſhifting of the wind, the ſky cleared.

Saturday 30. *N. E. by E. freſh.*

At noon we ſaw the land, which we ſuppoſed to be from Cape St. Mary to Point Lance; but as a haze hung over it, we could not be certain.

S. S. E. little.

Dull, with fog at times all day, but when the wind ſhifted at night the ſky cleared.

October. Sunday 1. *S. W. moderate.*

At day-break we ſaw the land from Cape Race to Cape Ballard; we ſtood in for it, and at noon were within two miles of the ſhore, and bore away along it. In the evening, being off Caplin Bay, captain Pellew of the Winchelſey frigate, which was lying in that harbour, came on board in his boat, and returned again at night.

S.

S. E.

A very fine day, but ſome fog came on in the evening.

Monday 2. *S. W. freſh.*

At day-break we ſtood into Petty Harbour Bay, to within half a league of the harbour, then bore away round Cape Spear, where we got a pilot on board, and at noon came to an anchor at the back of the ſouth head of the narrows of St. John's Harbour; a tow-line was then carried out to the firſt warping buoy, and in the courſe of the day the ſhip was warped into the harbour. While the above ſervice was performing, I took the opportunity

opportunity of getting on board a fiſhing boat, which was turning in, and went on ſhore in her. I immediately waited on my friend Richard Routh eſquire, Collector of the Cuſtoms, and was received in the moſt cordial and friendly manner. I found here his Majeſty's ſhip Saliſbury, of fifty guns, on board of which is admiral Elliot's flag; ſhe is commanded by captain Gore. 1786. October.

I have now the pleaſure to find myſelf completely cured of the ſciatica, and only a trifling weakneſs remaining; chiefly under my left ham. I took up my quarters at the London Tavern, which is the beſt houſe, and a very good one it is for Newfoundland.

After breakfaſt I went on board the Merlin, brought moſt of my baggage on ſhore, and took my leave of captain Packenham and his officers; the latter I ſhall always remember with pleaſure, for their civility to me: but as to the former, I cannot ſay that my obligations to him, are any great burthen to me. Mr. Routh took me with him to Mr. Ogden's the ſurgeon of the iſland, where we ſat down, a party of ten, to a very genteel dinner; after which we played at cards and ſupped. Tueſday 3. *Wind S. E.* *W. N. W. freſh.*

This was a delightful day.

Prince William Henry was here this ſummer, and by his affability and politeneſs, gained the affections of all ranks of people. But his conduct on a particular occaſion, being ſuch as muſt reflect a laſting honor on the character of his Royal Highneſs, I muſt give it a place in my Journal; in order, that I may occaſionally refreſh my memory with a tranſaction, which I ſhould be ſorry to forget.

The Judge of the Admiralty, Juſtice Gill, (a man whoſe public conduct, in no one inſtance that ever came to my knowledge,

1786. October. ledge, did credit to his public character) had, by means of his deputy, made a very illegal ſeizure of the property of a poor boat-keeper in an adjacent harbour. This Son of Poverty was incapable of obtaining redreſs by any other means than by bringing his cauſe to a hearing in the Court of Admiralty, where Gill himſelf preſided, but he was too illiterate to plead for himſelf, nor was Council to be had. His Royal Highneſs, therefore, moſt readily and nobly ſtept forward, undertook to be his advocate, and actually pleaded his cauſe; and that, in ſo forcible a manner, painting in the ſtrongeſt colours the infamous and illegal proceedings of the principal and his deputy, that Gill condemned the latter in full damages and coſts of ſuit. Thus, by a princely and noble benevolence, an honeſt, and much injured man was ſaved from utter ruin.

Wedneſ. 4. I waited on His Excellency John Elliot eſquire, the Governour of Newfoundland, to whom I was introduced by Mr. Routh; he invited us both to dine with him on the morrow. I dined to-day in company with ſome of the officers and young gentlemen of the Merlin at the London Tavern.

A very fine day.

From the 5th to the 18th. I dined with the Governor on the fifth, and all the reſt of my time while I remained here was moſt agreeably ſpent; as I met with the greateſt civilities from all the principal people (many of whom I was formerly acquainted with, when I was here in the Guernſey Man of War in the years 1766 and 1768) dining and ſpending the evening in private families every day. The two laſt days I ſpent on board the Echo Sloop of War; the firſt with the officers; the ſecond with captain Reynolds, who appears to be in every ſenſe of the word, a Gentleman; and, in my opinion, nothing can be a ſtronger proof of it, than the univerſal terms of attachment and approbation in which his officers conſtantly ſpoke of him.

When

When a captain of a Man of War unites the gentleman with the officer, he will always advance to the utmoſt, both the honor and intereſt of his king and country; for he not only attaches every man under his command to the ſervice, but alſo to himſelf; conſequently he is never deſerted in time of action, or in other ſervice of danger. Such men are ſeldom known to want courage, and are never above hearing the opinions of their officers on all points of conſequence; but thoſe who behave in a tyrannical and ungentleman-like manner, are ſure to diſguſt every man with the ſervice, who is unfortunate enough to be under their command, and to drive thoſe of ſpirit and independence out of it. And as they are obeyed with fear and hatred only, they are often deſerted, when in moſt need of ſupport. 1786. October.

I was aſtoniſhed to obſerve the difference between the manners of the inhabitants, and alſo the face of the country now, and what they were when I was here formerly. Many elegant houſes are built; the merchants live comfortably, and even luxurioufly; the numbers of ſettlers are greatly increaſed; abundance of horſes are kept; the country is cleared, and under cultivation for a great diſtance from the town; great plenty of potatoes, barley, oats, &c. are grown; and the crops appear to be as fine, as the ſame ſort of ſoil would produce in England.

General Benedict Arnold (who lately came here from New Brunſwick in a cutter of his own) and I having hired the cabin of the brig John, belonging to Tinmouth, John Bartlet owner and maſter, embarked on board of that veſſel at two o'clock this afternoon; as did likewiſe the general's ſervant, and a hundred and eleven diſcharged fiſhermen, excluſive of the ſhip's company, conſiſting of ten men; making in the whole a hundred and twenty-four. We laid in for our own uſe, two live ſheep, ſeveral head of poultry, plenty of vegetables, and good ſtore of every Thurſday 19. *Wind N. moderate.*

1786. October. every other article which we thought requiſite for our paſſage to England. Nothing material happened, till Sunday the
Sunday 22. twenty ſecond, when a hard gale of wind came on; however, bore the violence of it tolerably well till ten o'clock the next night, when our boltſprit was carried away. This was ſoon followed with the loſs of the fore-maſt, and main-maſt; the
Monday 23.] tiller went next; two of the deadlights were beat out; the taffrael carried away; ſome caſks of water, coals, and in ſhort every thing waſhed off the quarter-deck; our ſheep were drowned in the long-boat; and our poultry, together with all our vegetables, except the potatoes which were in the cabin, were waſhed over-board. The wreck of the bolt-ſprit and fore-maſt, by the lee rigging not being cut, ſtill hung to us; and, the veſſel being forced over them, they kept beating under the bottom for ſeven hours: when, by the ſpirited exertions of the mate, they were cut away. Never did I experience ſuch a night; the ſea ran incredibly high; it blew moſt tremendouſly; we expected, that the ſea would have beat the
Tueſday 24. veſſel to pieces, and feared every inſtant, that ſhe would be bulged by the wreck, and ſink with us. At length day-light came, but it ſtill continued to blow ſo hard, that nothing more could be done, than to ſet up a top-gallant-maſt abaft, laſh it to the timber-heads, and hoiſt a ſtay-ſail to it, to keep the
Wedneſ. 25. veſſel ſome what ſteadier. We were then but four hundred and ninety five miles from St. John's; and, as we judged it impoſſible to get back there, by reaſon of the prevalence of the weſterly winds, we determined on proceeding towards England; we alſo intended to quit the veſſel, if we ſhould be ſo fortunate as to fall in with any other, which would take us on board. The day following we began to get up jury-maſts, but it was five days before we completed that buſineſs, and were very badly rigged at laſt, having only the main boom for a fore-maſt; a top-maſt for a main-maſt; with a

pole

pole of firewood on it for a top-maſt, and a top-gallant-maſt abaft, to keep her nearer to the wind. Some days after, we made a ſhort maſt of planks, and ſteped it through a hole cut in the quarter-deck, by way of a mizzen-maſt. Our ſails were very few, and thoſe both old and bad; nor had we any to replace them, in caſe they gave out. We examined the quantity of water and proviſions, and went to an allowance of three half pints for each paſſenger, and double that quantity for the ſhip's company. But twelve days after, we reduced the paſſengers to a pint of water, and the ſhip's company to a quart. We had ſcarcely any remiſſion for hard gales of wind, from ſouth-eaſt to ſouth ſouth-weſt, for five weeks, which drove us into the latitude of 56°—15′ north, which is quite out of the track of all ſhipping, nor could we fetch any land as the wind then was, except Iceland or Greenland; and thoſe countries were locked up in froſt and darkneſs. At laſt, to our no ſmall joy, on Monday the twenty ſeventh of November, it pleaſed God to ſend us a fine north-weſt wind, which continued fair for us during the reſt of the voyage. On Thurſday the thirtieth we ſtruck ſoundings in ſixty-five fathoms of water, between Cape Clear and Scilly; and there ſaw a diſmaſted, and abandoned veſſel. We ſent our boat on board her, but got only a few kegs of water; her proviſions and ſails having been all taken out. She was the Hopewell from Newfoundland, laden with dry fiſh, and belonged to Poole. Our allowance of water was doubled to-day; the next day, it was encreaſed to three pints; and we ſaw another veſſel upon a wind far to leeward. On Saturday the ſecond of December, we ſaw ſeveral veſſels ahead, and one on our ſtarboard quarter which came up with, and ſpoke us; ſhe was a ſmall ſchooner from Twillingate, in Newfoundland, to Poole; had been out twenty four days, and had met with no other, than weſterly and north-weſt winds. She belonged to Mr. Hezekiah Guy, who was formerly a ſervant

1780. November.

Monday 27. *N. W. ſmart.*

December. Friday 1.

Saturday 2.

1786. November. Sunday 3.

vant of mine, and was commanded by a brother of his. I deſired him to make a report of me, on his arrival at Poole. At three o'clock in the afternoon, we had the pleaſure to get ſight of the land, from the Landsend to the Lizzard. The wind veered ſoutherly in the night, and blew hard; and at day break we had the mortification to find a very thick fog, accompanied by a heavy gale of wind dead on the ſhore; but at nine o'clock, judging that we were abreaſt of the ſtart; a full council was called, to determine what we ſhould do, when every man, except general Arnold, unanimouſly concluded, that it would be better to put before the wind and make the land at all events, than to keep the ſea in our crippled ſtate, as we did not think it poſſible to clear Portland; in which caſe, we muſt run on ſhore in the night. Having made our election, we bore away; and never did I ſee ſo much anxiety in the countenances of men, as appeared in every one on board; for every minute we expected to ſee a rocky ſhore not far diſtant, and moſt likely to run upon it. At two in the afternoon the fog cleared away, and we then got ſight of Berry Head, with Tor Bay right a head. A frantic joy now pervaded every one, almoſt to madneſs, and continued for near an hour; by which time, we had four fiſhing-boats from Brixham along-ſide, and in a ſhort time, all the paſſengers, except general Arnold and his ſervant, got into them and went on ſhore; leaving the veſſel ſafe at an anchor in Babicam Bay. At ſix o'clock I landed at Brixham, and regaled myſelf on a luxurious and plentiful diſh of beef-ſteakes; which was the firſt good meal I had made, ſince the commencement of our misfortunes. Here I learned that great numbers of veſſels, particularly Newfoundlanders, had been loſt, and others greatly damaged in the late gales; one belonging to this port, got in here this morning, a greater wreck then we were; having loſt her maſts and nine men; all of whom had been waſhed over-board, when her maſts were carried away.

Wind S. S. W. hard.

I remained

1786. December. Tueſday 5.

I remained at Brixham till Tueſday the fifth, when I hired a ſingle-horſe chair, (no chaiſe being to be had) and went to Tinmouth; where I found the John ſafe arrived, and a Newfoundland veſſel, which attempted to come in on Sunday night, on ſhore upon the beach at the mouth of the harbour. On Wedneſday I got my baggage on ſhore, and was informed by the mate, that, at ſuch times as I was upon deck general Arnold through the medium of his ſervant, had ſtolen moſt of the wine, which belonged to us both, and had ſold it to the ſailors for water; which he kept for his own uſe. Be that as it may, the facts were theſe; on examining the lockers, only one bottle of wine was left, although there ought to have been more; and there were nine bottles of water, not one drop of which I knew of. A few days after we were reduced to a pint of water, the general's ſervant offered to purchaſe from the ſailors, two bottles for me; the price of which was to be a dollar in money; I readily conſented to give that price, and one bottle was delivered the next day; but I could never get the other until Friday laſt, when I had no occaſion for it; and as I had, for a long time paſt, obſerved the general to have great abundance of water, there is very great reaſon to believe the mate's report to be a true one.

Wedneſ. 6.

Thurſday 7.

Friday 8.

On the ſeventh I went in a chaiſe to Exeter, and on the eighth took a paſſage in the mail coach to Blandford; from whence I went that night to Poole in a chaiſe, and arrived at Mr. Leſter's houſe at eight o'clock. He had heard of me from Mr. Guy, but, the letter which I wrote to him from Brixham having not yet appeared, he had concluded that we were caſt away on Sunday laſt, and that all hands had periſhed. I continued at Poole till the ſixteenth, when I went to Wimbourn; the next evening I ſet out for London in the Poole mail coach, and arrived there at nine o'clock on the morning of the eighteenth.

Saturday 16.

Sunday 17.

Monday 18.

1786. Soon after my arrival in London, I made application to my aſſignees for reſtitution of the goods which they had attached; yet although I very clearly convinced them, that they were the property of Mr. Collingham and myſelf, and had been honeſtly obtained, and that Noble and Pinſon could not poſſibly have any claim on them, they refuſed to reſtore them. I threatened them with law; and they propoſed arbitration; to which I conſented. But they afterwards found a pretence for refuſing to ſign the bonds, which forced me to aſſign my part (only one hogſhead of oil) to Mr. Collingham, and then, as his agent, to ſerve William Pinſon with a copy of a writ. My aſſignees defended the action; they put the trial off twice, and attempted to do it a third time; but I fruſtrated their intentions; and when the cauſe came to a hearing, the great Erſkine himſelf was obliged to declare that he had not a word to ſay in defence of his client. In conſequence of which, Mr. Collingham obtained a verdict for full damages and coſts of ſuit, a circumſtance not to the honour of thoſe who endeavoured to deprive him of his property. I was, however, above two hundred pounds out of pocket, by the expences which I had been at: yet, as I had obtained a perfect cure of my ſciatica and had prevented my partner from being ſhamefully wronged, I thought the money had been well applied.

Perhaps it may not be diſpleaſing to the reader, if I here attempt a ſhort Natural Hiſtory of the country, and add ſuch remarks as my very confined abilities have enabled me to make.

Labrador is a large peninſula, joined at the iſthmus to Canada, which, together with Hudſon's Bay, bounds it on the weſt; on the north are Hudſon's Straits; the Atlantic Ocean on the eaſt; and the Straits of Bell Iſle, and the Gulph of St. Laurence on the ſouth.

The

The face of the whole country, at leaſt all thoſe parts we are at preſent acquainted with, are very hilly; and in moſt parts mountainous. The ſouth coaſt has great appearance of fertility from the ſea, but a cloſe inſpection diſcovers the ſoil to be poor, and the verdure to conſiſt only of coarſe plants, which are well adapted to the ſupport and nouriſhment of deer and goats, but do not appear proper for horſes, kine, or ſheep. There is no doubt but cultivation would produce good graſs of different kinds, and that grazing farms might be eſtabliſhed; they would however, be attended with too much trouble and expence to have them on a large ſcale; as it would be difficult to fence againſt the white-bears and wolves, and all kinds of cattle muſt be houſed for nine months in the year. Corn might poſſibly be raiſed about the heads of the deepeſt bays, and in the interior parts of the country; but the few experiments which I made in my gardens failed of ſucceſs; for the ears were ſinged by the froſt before the grain ripened. 1786.

All the eaſt coaſt, as far as I went and by what I could learn from the Eſquimaux, exhibits a moſt barren and iron-bound appearance; the mountains riſe ſuddenly out of the ſea, and are compoſed of a maſs of rocks, but thinly covered in ſpots with black peat earth; on which grow ſome ſtunted ſpruces, empetrum nigrum, and a few other plants, but not ſufficient to give them the appearance of fertility; ſuch lands therefore are always denominated Barrens.

As ſome compenſation for the poverty of the ſoil, the ſea, rivers, and lakes abound in fiſh, fowl, and amphibious creatures. No country is better furniſhed with large, convenient, and ſafe harbours, or ſupplied with better water; for rivers, brooks, lakes, pools, and ponds are every where to be met with in

1786. in great abundance. And I cannot help obſerving here, that the ſwelled throats, which the inhabitants of many Alpine countries are ſubject to, are occaſioned by the mineral particles which the waters imbibe in their paſſage down certain hills, and not to the effect of ſnow-water; ſince no ſuch complaints are to be found in Labrador, where genuine ſprings are ſo ſcarce, that I may venture to affirm, nineteen parts out of twenty of the waters in that country, are the product of the winter ſnows.

All along the face of the eaſt coaſt, and within the many capacious bays which indent it, are thouſands of iſlands of various ſizes, on which innumerable multitudes of eider-ducks, and other water-fowl breed; the very ſmalleſt are not without their inhabitants, if the ſpray of the ſea does not fly entirely over them; and the larger ones have generally deer, foxes, and hares upon them: the former will ſwim out to them, to get clear of the wolves which infeſt the continent; but the two latter go out upon the ice, and are left upon them when it breaks up in the ſpring.

All thoſe kinds of fiſh which are found in the Artic ſeas, abound on this coaſt; and the rivers are frequented by great abundance of ſalmon, and various ſorts of ſea-trout; pike, barbel, eels, river-trout, and ſome few other kinds of freſh-water fiſh are alſo found in them.

Although, in ſailing along this coaſt, the aſtoniſhed mariner is inſenſibly drawn into a concluſion, that this country was the laſt which God made, and that he had no other view than to throw together there, the refuſe of his materials, as of no uſe to mankind, yet, he no ſooner penetrates a few miles into a bay, than the great change, both of the climate and proſpects, alter

alter his opinion. The air then becomes ſoft and warm; bare rocks no longer appear; the land is thick clothed with timber, which reaches down almoſt to high-water mark, and is generally edged with graſs. Few ſtout trees are to be met with, until you have advanced a conſiderable diſtance and have ſhut the ſea out; for the ſea air, moſt certainly has a very pernicious effect upon the growth of timber, as well as on many other things. The beſt timber, is generally found near the head of the tide, and by the ſides of brooks. My buſineſs requiring a great deal of all ſorts, and a multitude of rinds, it became neceſſary for me, in all my ranges through the woods, to keep a very ſharp look-out for whatever might be of uſe; which naturally led me to make obſervations, on the inclination and courſe of nature, in the propagation and growth of timber. 1786.

Whether it be owing to the climate, or to the ſoil of this country I will not take upon me to ſay, but the fact is, that nature is diſpoſed to clothe the ground with ſpruces and firs; intermixing a few larches, birch, and aſpens ſparingly, along the edges of thoſe woods which grow adjoining to the ſhores of the bays, rivers, brooks, and ponds; where only, they arrive at any degree of perfection. Although abundance of larches will grow upon the ſides of the barren hills along the ſea-coaſt, yet I never ſaw one, in ſuch ſituations, which was of any value. If, through the careleſſneſs of thoſe who make fires in the woods or by lightning, the old ſpruce woods are burnt down, Indian-tea is generally the firſt thing which comes up; currants follow next, and after them, birch. As the plants of birch commonly ſpring up within three or four feet of each other, they are ſoon drawn up, and make moſt excellent hoops; about which time, the ſpruces and firs will be ſprung up among them, to the height of two, three, or four feet, when the Indian-

1786. Indian-tea and currants will be nearly killed. The birches having now locked their heads ſo cloſe that the ſun cannot penetrate through the foliage and requiring more nouriſhment than the ground is able to give to each plant, they begin to ſhew conſumptive ſymptoms, by the under branches dying; and as ſome few of the ſtronger ones rob thoſe which are weaker, the latter decay altogether, and what remain grow to pretty ſtout trees: yet it is almoſt impoſſible to find one of them ſound, by their not being thinned in proper time, ſo as to admit the genial rays of the ſun, and a free circulation of air, to invigorate and fertilize the earth; and to allow each plant a ſufficient portion of land for its ſupport. At length the ſpruces and firs over-top, and kill the birches; and, when it ſo happens that they do not ſtand too thick and the ſoil ſuits them, they will arrive at a great ſize; particularly the white-ſpruce. Where there is a poverty of ſoil, and they grow cloſe together, they are black, crabbed, and moſſy; conſequently of no value: but where the ſoil is pretty good, if they ſtand too thick, yet they run clear and tall, and attain ſubſtance ſufficient for ſhallop's-oars, ſkiff's-oars, ſtage-beams, rafters, longers, and other purpoſes, for which length is principally required. Had not nature diſpoſed them to ſhoot their roots horizontally, the adventurers in that country would have found a great difficulty in building veſſels of any kind for it is from the root, with part of the trunk of the tree; that moſt of the timbers are cut; and no others will ſupply proper ſtems, and other particular timbers.

When a fire happens on a peat ſoil, at the end of a very dry ſummer, the whole of it is burnt away to a great depth; and will not only, produce no good timber again, but alſo, is both dangerous and troubleſome to walk over; for great numbers of large ſtones and rocks, are then left expoſed on the ſurface, and the Indian-tea, currants, &c. which grow between, often prevent

prevent their being diſcovered in time to avoid a bad fall: but if the fire happens early in the ſummer, or when the ground is wet, the ſoil takes no damage. The burnt woods are alſo very bad to walk through, until the trees are felled and pretty well gone to decay; but in how many years that will be, I had no opportunity to obſerve; I know it is not a few, and that it depends on particular circumſtances. 1786.

When the woods are left to nature, the growth of the timber is very ſlow, for I ſeldom ſaw even a young tree, which ſent forth an annual ſhoot above ſix inches in length; in general it was only one. Whereas, I always obſerved them to grow from twelve to eighteen inches in a year, wherever all the old trees had been felled, and the young ones were left at a conſiderable diſtance from each other; they alſo looked much more healthy and beautiful; which fully proves how abſolutely neceſſary the ſun, air, and a ſufficient ſpace of ground are to the growth of good timber.

Since my return to England, I have taken particular notice of all the young plantations which I have met with, and I ſcarcely know one of ten years growth that is not greatly injured, and moſt of thoſe which are older totally ruined, by not being ſufficiently and timely thinned; few of them in truth have ever been thinned at all. Every one will ſay "Plant thick; and af-"terwards thin." But where is the man who has not forgot the latter injunction? I muſt confeſs I do not know him: for not one of thoſe few whom I have obſerved to thin, either began in time, or did it ſufficiently when he did begin. I muſt therefore ſuppoſe, that if all perſons who plant, would take care never to place a timber-tree, or ſuffer one to ſtand nearer to another than the diameter of the ſpread of its own branches, from the outer branch of itſelf to the outer branch of its next neighbour,

1786. with the intermediate ſpace filled up with birch, aſh, or other pole-wood, (which ſhould be regularly hagged in a certain term of years proportioned to their growth) the beſt timber which the ſoil could produce, would moſt likely be obtained; the plantations would become beautiful, magnificent, and valuable; there would be a conſtant ſucceſſion of excellent covert for game, and an annual income to defray the expence. And as a fir fallow is of all others the moſt deplorable, I would adviſe a mixture of oaks to ſucceed the firs, not only to render the aſſemblage more beautiful, but for the benefit of the navy in particular, and poſterity in general.

Labrador produces but ſeven ſorts of trees which are worthy of that appellation: viz. black, white, and red ſpruce, larch, ſilver fir, birch, and aſpen; at leaſt, if there be any others, they muſt grow on the confines of Canada. Thoſe next in ſize, are willow, mountain aſh, and cherry; the two former grow up in many ſtems, as if from old ſtools, and I never ſaw one thicker than a good hedge-ſtake; but the latter is a ſingle ſtandard, and I believe very ſcarce; for I met with them by the ſide of one hill only, where they ſtood in good plenty, and were about ſeven or eight feet high, but not more than three inches in circumference; the fruit was ſmall, taſteleſs, and nearly all ſtone. The reſt are mere ſhrubs; they are the alder, oſier, dog-berry, baked-pears, juniper, currants, raſpberries, with a few others, and I once, if not twice, ſaw a ſmall gooſeberry-buſh. The fruits conſiſt of various kinds of berries, viz. currants, raſp-berries, partridge-berries, empetrum nigrum, baked-apples, baked-pears, whortle-berries of two ſorts, cranberries, and a ſmall berry which grows in a gravelly or ſandy ſoil, the plant of which reſembles that of the ſtrawberry, each producing but a ſingle fruit, which is of a bright pink colour, granulated like a mulberry, and has a delicious flavour; they are but ſcarce on thoſe

thoſe parts of the eaſt coaſt which I was upon, for I met with them on a few ſpots only in the neighbourhood of Sandwich Bay, but at L'ance a Loup they were more abundant; and there alſo, I ſaw tolerable plenty of ſcarlet ſtrawberries, which were the only ones I ever obſerved in that country. 1786.

As to plants, ſince I am no botaniſt, I ſhall beg leave to ſay no more of them, than that I believe there is no very great variety, and but few, if any, which are not to be met with, in other northern countries.

The only vegetables which I found fit to eat, were alexander (or wild celery,) fathen, ſcurvy-graſs, the young leaves of the oſier, and of the ground-whortleberry; Indian-ſallad, red-docks, and an alpine plant, which the rein-deer are very fond of. Fathen, however is no where to be met with, but where the ground has been dug.

The ſoil is moſtly of a light kind, yet clay is common to be met with in moſt harbours, and in the beds of rivers, below high-water mark; though I met with a ſpot of ſtrong, blue clay by the ſide of Hooppole Cove in St. Lewis's Bay, on which grew good birch and other trees.

That the mountains in Labrador contain ſome kinds of ores, I make no doubt; but none have yet been diſcovered, except that of iron which I believe is in great plenty, ſince iron-ſtone is very common along moſt of the ſhores; and I met with ſeveral ſmall ſprings, which had a weak chalybeate taſte, and tinged the ground red. Nor is there any great chance of ores being found, unleſs it ſhould appear to the day, by the ſide of ſome cliff; moſt of which founder more or leſs every ſpring, by the crevices in the rocks filling with the drainage

1786. of the earth, and by the expanſive power of the froſt acting like ſo many wedges all the winter; in conſequence of which many tons of rocks fall down as ſoon as the ice is thawed. White ſpar is very common; and ſeveral ſamples of that beautiful one called Labrador ſpar, has been picked up by the Eſquimaux, of which there is one large piece in the Leverian Muſeum: but have not yet been able to learn, that any but detached pieces, have been met with; all of which were picked up upon the land-waſh.

The birds of that country, I preſume, are common to moſt of thoſe which border upon the arctic circle, they are the white-tail eagle, falcons, hawks, and owls of various kinds; raven, white-grouſe, ptarmigan, ſprucegame, whiſtling-curlew, grey-plover, various kinds of ſandpipers, and other waders; geeſe, ducks of various ſorts, ſhags, gulls, divers of various ſorts, ſwallows, martins, ſome few ſpecies of ſmall birds, ſnipes, and doves; but the two laſt are very ſcarce, for I do not recollect ever ſeeing more than five ſnipes and two doves. It is rather ſingular, that nothing of the heron kind ever viſit that country, ſince the freſh-waters are ſo abundantly ſtocked with trout, and I have ſeen bitterns in Newfoundland.

The beaſts, are bears both white and black (of the latter I am told, there are two kinds, one of which have a white ring round their necks, and the Eſquimaux ſay, "They are very ferocious," but I never ſaw one of them, or even a ſkin) reindeer, wolves, wolverines, foxes of various kinds, viz. black, ſilver, croſs, yellow, white, and blue; martens, lynxes, otters, mink, beavers, muſquaſh, racoons, hares, rabbits, and moles. There may be other kinds, but they did not come within my obſervation.

The

The native inhabitants are two diſtinct nations of Indians; Mountaineers and Eſquimaux. The Mountaineers are tall, thin, and excellent walkers; their colour greatly reſembles that of our gypſies; probably occaſioned, by their being conſtantly expoſed to the weather and ſmokey whigwhams. In features they bear a ſtrong reſemblance to the French, which is not to be wondered at, ſince they have had an intercourſe with the Canadians for ſo many years, that there are few, I believe, who have not ſome French blood in them. Theſe people inhabit the interior parts of the county, which they traverſe by the aſſiſtance of canoes, covered with birch-rinds, in the ſummer; and of rackets, or ſnow-ſhoes, in the winter. Their weapons are guns and bows; the latter are uſed only to kill moor-game, but their chief dependance is on the gun, and they are excellent markſmen; particularly with ſingle ball. They are wonderfully clever at killing deer, otherwiſe they would ſtarve; and when they are in a part of the country, in the winter time, where deer are ſcarce, they will follow a herd by the ſlot, day and night, until they tire them quite down; when they are ſure to kill them all. I muſt not be underſtood literally, that they take no reſt all that time, for, if the night is light enough, they reſt only four or five hours, then purſue again; which ſpace of time, being too ſhort for the deer to obtain either food or reſt, they are commonly jaded out by the fourth day. The Indians paunch and leave them, then go back to their families, return immediately with bag and baggage, and remain there until they have eaten them all; when, if they have not provided another ſupply elſewhere, they look out a freſh. But when deer are plentiful, they are quickly provided with food without much trouble, for, as two or three families uſually go together in the winter time, ſome poſt themſelves to leeward of the herd, while others go to windward 1786.

1786. ward, and drive them down; by which means, it ſeldom happens that they all eſcape. When they have good ſucceſs among the deer, they alſo kill moſt furs; for then, they have leiſure to build, and attend to deathfalls, in which they kill foxes and martens. Porcupine hunting is an employment aſſigned to the women, and is a good reſource, where there are ſtrong, fir woods.

Beavers they can do nothing at in the winter, on account of the froſt, but they kill numbers of them in the ſpring and autumn; and even all the ſummer through: but one good Engliſh furrier will kill more than four Indians, where thoſe animals are numerous. They kill beavers by watching for, and ſhooting them; or, by ſtaking their houſes; the method of doing which, I will endeavour to explain: If the pond, where the beaver houſe is, be not capable of being drawn dry, they cut a hole through the roof of the houſe into the lodging, to diſcover the angles; they then run ſtakes through at the edge of the water, where the houſe is always ſoft, parallel to each other, acroſs each angle, and ſo near together that no beaver can paſs between. The ſtakes being all fitted in their places they draw them up to permit the beavers to return into the houſe, (the hole on the top being covered up ſo cloſe as not to admit any light) and then hunt with their dogs, backwards and forwards, round the edges of the pond, to diſcover where they have hid themſelves under the hollow banks; taking eſpecial care, not to go near the houſe, until they can find them no longer any where elſe. They then approach it very cautiouſly, replace the ſtakes with the utmoſt expedition, throw the covering off the hole, and kill them with ſpears made for the purpoſe. When they have a canoe, they will drive the pond in the manner already deſcribed, without diſturbing the houſe; and, when they ſuppoſe the beavers are all in, they place

place a ſtrong net round it; then making an opening, they kill them as they ſtrike out of the houſe. They will alſo place a net acroſs a contraction in the pond, where there happens to be one, and kill them there, in the courſe of driving. But, as it is ſeldom that the whole crew or family are killed by theſe means, hermit beavers are always obſerved to be moſt numerous in thoſe parts of the country which are frequented by Indians. The Mountaineers are alſo very dexterous in imitating the call of every bird and beaſt, by which they decoy them cloſe to their lurking-places. And as the deſtruction of animals is their whole ſtudy, there is not one, whoſe nature and haunts they are not perfectly well acquainted with: inſomuch, that one man will maintain himſelf, a wife, and five or ſix children in greater plenty, and with a more regular ſupply than any European could ſupport himſelf ſingly, although he were a better ſhot. 1786.

As theſe people never ſtay long in a place, conſequently they never build houſes, but live the year round in miſerable whig-whams; the coverings of which, are deer-ſkins and birch rinds: the ſkins which they uſe for this purpoſe, as well as for clothes; are tainted, to take off the hair, then waſhed in a lather of brains and water, and afterwards dried and well rubbed: but for winter uſe, they will alſo have jackets of beaver, or deer-ſkins, with the hair on. As to the morals of theſe people, I cannot ſpeak much in praiſe of them, for they are greatly addicted to drunkenneſs and theft. They profeſs the Romiſh Religion; but know no more of it, than merely to repeat a prayer or two, count their beads, and fee a prieſt whenever they go to Quebec.

The Eſquimaux being a detachment from the Greenlanders, or thoſe from them, any attempt of mine to deſcribe them, would be impertinent; ſince that has already been done by much

1786. much abler pens. I will therefore content myſelf with ſaying, they are the beſt tempered people I ever met with, and moſt docile: nor is there a nation under the ſun, with which I would ſooner truſt my perſon and property; although, till within theſe few years, they were never known to have any intercourſe with Europeans, without committing theft or murder, and generally both.

The Climate is remarkably healthy, as an attentive reader muſt obſerve in peruſing my journal. The winters are very long and ſevere, but the cold is of a pleaſant kind; never cauſing a perſon to ſhiver, as it does in England; neither could I ever obſerve, that the ſudden, and great tranſitions which are ſo often experienced, had any bad effect on the conſtitution; nor do I know of one endemical complaint. Agues I never heard of, although Phyſicians tell us, "They are cauſed, by ſtagnate waters and too much wood" both of which there are in the greateſt abundance there. A few miles from the ſea, the weather, in the ſummer time, is quite warm, and the air has a remarkable ſoftneſs in it; but the multitudes of moſchetos and ſand-flies are intolerable grievances. On the ſea coaſt, the air is much cooler, and it is very raw and cold indeed, when the wind comes in from the ocean; occaſioned by the prodigious quantities of ice ſo immediately contiguous to the coaſt, whereby the water itſelf is always in a chilled ſtate. Were it not for the immenſe quantity of freſh water, which is continually running into the ſea from the rivers, brooks, and drainage of the land, cauſed by the melting of the incredible quantity of ſnow which falls in the courſe of the winter, that coaſt would long ſince have been inacceſſible to ſhips; for the ſummers are neither long, nor hot enough to diſſolve the ice: whereas, theſe waters raiſe the ſurface of the ſea ſo much higher than that which lies nearer to the equinoctial line, that they occaſion

occaſion a conſtant current to the ſouthward; by which means the ice is dragged along into a warmer climate, where it is diſſolved. 1786.

The immenſe iſlands of ice, which are daily to be ſeen near the coaſt of Labrador, can be formed in the following manner only. The ſea in the extreme north, is of ſuch a depth, that navigators have often not been able to find the bottom with a line of an hundred fathoms, even cloſe to the ſhore; the land is very high, and many parts of the ſhore are perpendicular cliffs; the face of the coaſt being greatly broken, numbers of bays and coves are formed thereby: and thoſe are defended from any ſwell rolling into them from the ſea, by the prodigious quantity of flat, low ice, which almoſt continually covers that part of the ocean, and which, it may be preſumed, prevents thoſe bays and covers from breaking up for one, two, or more years together. The ſevere froſt of one winter will form flat ice upon them, of an incredible thickneſs; that ice is deeply covered with the ſnows which are continually falling, and a thouſand times more is drifted upon it from the adjoining land, until the accumulation is beyond all conception. On the return of ſummer, the ſun and rains cauſe the ſnow to become wet and ſhrink together; when the froſt from beneath, ſtriking up through the whole maſs, conſolidates it into a firm body of ice. In this manner it keeps continually accumulating until the adjoining ſea gets clearer of drift ice than uſual, when a gale of wind happening from the ſouthward, ſends in ſuch a ſwell as rips up the whole, and divides it into many pieces, reſembling ſtupendous white rocks, which are ſlowly dragged to the ſouthward by the current. As ſeveral of thoſe iſlands may be ſome years before they arrive in a climate that is capable of diſſolving them, it is more than probable, that in the mean time,

1786. they gain more in the courſe of each winter, than they loſe in the intermediate ſummer. When they have advanced ſome diſtance to the ſouthward, they thaw ſo much faſter under water than they do above it, that they loſe their equilibrium, upſet, and fall in pieces; otherwiſe, I verily believe that ſome of them would drive almoſt to the equinoctial line, before they were entirely diſſolved.

The jam-ice is formed upon the coaſt, by the freezing of the water on the ſurface of the ſea, and by the ſnow which falls into it, and is driven together by the wind, until it is ten or twelve feet thick, and cemented, in the courſe of the winter, by the penetrating power of the froſt; which, having formed the ſurface into a ſolid body, ſtrikes through it, and acts with piercing vigour equally on what ever it touches below; and the water, at that time being as cold as poſſible to remain in a fluid ſtate, gives but little reſiſtance to the action of the froſt. I am confirmed in this opinion, from having had the new ice cut through to creep for ſeal-nets, when we have found ſeveral feet of ſoft lolly underneath; all of which has been cemented into firm ice before it broke up in the following ſpring. The breaking up of Baffin's Bay, Hudſon's Bay, the bays in Labrador, and the tickles between the numerous iſlands, all contribute their quota; and the ſea is ſo completely ſubdued by it ſome certain winters, that I am of opinion, there is not a drop of clear water to be met with any where between Spotted Iſland and Iceland; nor on the north-weſt ſide of that line: for I have known gales of wind to blow dead on the ſhore, and to laſt for three days, yet the ice which joined to the land, had no more motion, than the rocks to which it was frozen; that was ſcarce poſſible to have happened, had there been any open water to windward.

Dews

Dews are ſo little known in this country, that I ſeldom obſerved any, unleſs there had been a fog in the night; and, during every hot day in the ſummer, a vapour appears to ſkim along the ſurface of all open grounds, which reſembles that of an intenſe, red hot fire, and prevents the diſtinguiſhing of an object at a diſtance. I do not recollect to have obſerved the ſame in England. 1786.

During the ſummer, travelling by land to any diſtant place, is not only very unpleaſant, but it is almoſt impracticable. It muſt be performed on foot; the traveller muſt carry his proviſions, hatchet, and what other things he has occaſion for upon his back; his courſe will be continually interrupted by rivers, lakes, or large ponds; he will find the woods intolerably hot; he will find the ground, almoſt every where, give way under his feet, as if he were walking upon a bed of ſponge; and he will be inceſſantly tormented by millions of flies. But it is excellent walking in the winter, with a pair of rackets; and there is no obſtruction from water, as all waters are firmly frozen. The Eſquimaux make uſe of a long ſled, about twenty-one feet by fourteen inches, the ſides of which are made of two-inch plank, about a foot broad; the under edges are ſhod with the jaw-bone of a whale, a quarter of an inch thick, faſtened on with pegs made out of the teeth of the ſea-cow; acroſs the upper edges, are placed broad, thin battens to ſit and ſtow their baggage upon. They yoke a number of ſtout dogs to this ſled, and travel at the rate of ſix or ſeven miles an hour upon ice, or barren hills: but they cannot go into the woods, for the dogs would not only bog in the ſnow there, but the ſled would ſink too deep, and be always getting foul of the young trees. The Mountaineer method is the only one adapted for the interior parts of the country: their ſleds are made of two thin boards of birch; each about ſix

1786. inches broad, a quarter of an inch thick, and ſix feet long: theſe are faſtened parallel to each other by ſlight battens, ſewed on with thongs of deer-ſkin; and the foremoſt end is curved up to riſe over the inequalities of the ſnow. Each individual who is able to walk, is furniſhed with one of theſe; but thoſe for the children are proportionably leſs. On them they ſtow all their goods, and alſo their infants; which they bundle up very warm in deer-ſkins. The two ends of a leather thong are tied to the corners of the ſled; the bright, or double part of which is placed againſt the breaſt, and in that manner it is drawn along. The men go firſt, relieving each other in the lead by turns; the women follow next, and the children, according to their ſtrength, bring up the rear; and, as they all walk in rackets, the third or fourth perſon finds an excellent path to walk on, let the ſnow be ever ſo light.

The buſineſſes hitherto carried on by the Engliſh, are the ſame with thoſe on the iſland of Newfoundland. The exports are codfiſh, ſalmon, oil, whalebone, and furs; but the latter are much ſuperior to any of the ſame kind which are killed upon that iſland, and few parts of the world produce better.

Notwithſtanding the many diſadvantages, which that country labours under, from poverty of ſoil, ſhort ſummers, long winters, and ſevere froſts, yet I am clear, that art and good management are capable of making great improvements; and if the obſervations which I made on the effects of certain manures, in that country and Newfoundland, can be of any uſe in England, I ſhall think my time well beſtowed in communicating them.

In one garden which I made, where the ground was a collection of ſheer, fine gravel, without a particle of ſoil that I conld

could percieve, the firſt crop was, what I thought a very fair one; but at the end of the ſummer, I had a quantity of rotten ſea-weed dug in. The following ſummer, to prevent the ground being ſo much dried up as it had been the preceding one, I tranſplanted cabbages, cauliflowers, and lettuces, when very young, and carefully covered the whole of the ground between them, with freſh ſea-weed, which had a moſt excellent effect; for, by that means, there was a conſtant moiſture preſerved, and the plants arrived at great perfection. 1786.

In another garden, where the ſoil was a hot, fine ſand, the firſt year's crop was nothing to boaſt of; but, as I carried on a great ſalmon-fiſhery at that place, I fallowed part of it the following ſummer, and covered it with the entrails of the ſalmon, which contain abundance of fat; in the courſe of three years, by manuring it in that manner, the ſand was abſolutely become too ſtrong and adheſive.

All the ſealing-poſts now exhibit a very different appearance from what they originally did, from the great quantity of oil that has been ſpilt upon the ground every ſpring, and the putrefaction of the ſeals' carcaſſes in the ſummer.

On landing in the harbour of Catalina, on my laſt voyage from Trinity to Labrador, I obſerved a luxuriancy of herbage, which I did not ſuppoſe the ſoil, in that part of the world capable of producing; but on a cloſer inſpection I found, the extent of that fertility was confined to thoſe places on which fiſh had formerly been cured; ſome ſmall degree of verdure appeared on the adjoining land, which I knew muſt have been much trampled on; but beyond that, the earth exhibited its original barren ſtate. I was conſequently led into a belief, that

1786. that the brine, which drained out of the fiſh when they were firſt ſpread, was the cauſe of ſo great an alteration: and I was confirmed in this opinion, on my arrival at Conch; where I found but few of the former fiſhing-rooms occupied, and all the reſt bearing a burden of fine graſs, which would not have diſgraced the beſt meadows in England; while the ſurrounding land ſtill remained as barren, as any other parts of the iſland.

All the old encampments of the Eſquimaux, point themſelves out to you on ſailing along the ſhore. And the ſouth-weſt point of Great Iſland, on which I had a cod-fiſhery for three ſucceſſive ſummers, is now covered with graſs, where nothing but heath formerly grew.

My garden in Iſthmus Bay, which the reader would obſerve, produced excellent crops the firſt year, by being manured with ſea-weed and offals of fiſh; and alſo by mixing a greater portion of the barren ſand that lay underneath, among the peat ſoil on the ſurface, it has ſince, I have been informed, brought every thing to a degree of perfection, which had never been ſeen in that part of the world, in any former year.

Hence it appears to me, that nothing can ſo effectually improve and alter the nature of hot, barren ſand, as unctuous, animal manures; ſince, by binding it, the moiſture is retained much longer; and more food is obtained for the plants which are grown upon it. But the worſt of it is, that ſuch manures are to be had in England, but in ſmall quantities only, and at a great expence, unleſs the refuſe of the whale's fat, after the oil has been extracted, will have the ſame effect; but I ſhould reject the ſkin, as a ſubſtance not likely to anſwer any good purpoſe. For the ſame reaſons that I would recommend unc-

tuous

tuous manures to dry ſand land, I would not attempt to put them upon ſtrong ſoils, leſt they ſhould become too adheſive. 1786.

The black peat, or car ſoil, I ſhould ſuppoſe, would receive great benefit from an admixture of barren ſand, aſſiſted by the produce of the fold yard. But, as in England, that kind of land generally lies ſo low as to be very difficult to drain, little is to be expected from it, unleſs that can effectually be done.

END OF THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

A DIARY
OF
FARENHEIT's THERMOMETER,

Taken at RANGER LODGE, Lat. 52° 18' North. Lon. 53° 39' Weſt, in the years 1770 and 1773. At CHARLES HARBOUR, Lat. 52° 18' North. Lon. 53° 29' Weſt, in the year 1774. At CARIBOU CASTLE, Lat. 53° 48' North. Lon. 56° 47' Weſt, in the years 1777 and 1778. And in ISTHMUS BAY, Lat. 53° 47' North. Lon. 56° 30' Weſt, in the years 1785 and 1786. It was out of doors in the ſhade, and was generally obſerved at day-light in the Morning, when higheſt in the Afternoon, and after dark at Night.

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1770.				1773.				1774.			
Sept. 15		84		Nov. 14	0/2	0/2	9	Nov. 24	13		20
Nov. 2	16	36		15		13		25	17		19
21	43			16	46			26	15		24
23		38		17		46		27	28		29
Dec. 9		0/6		1774.				28	26		21
10	0/16			Nov. 16	27		23	29	12		20
14	0/7			17	25		28	30	25		32
15	0/25			18	28		28	Dec. 1	32		37
16		5		19	25		27	2	32		25
23	36	32		20	24		11	3	15		17
1773.				21	0/6		2	4	14	24	
Nov. 12	49	49	49	22	2		4	5	15		15
13				23	6		9				

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1774.			
Dec. 6	4		5
7	20		10
8	1		10
9	0		3
10	0/5	7	
11	18		22
12	29	7	
13	0/5		0/7
14	0/15		0/3
15	14		19
16	25		22
17	18		0/5
18	0/5		0/11
19	0/21		0/13
20	13		18
21	0/8		0/7
1777			
Oct. 1			35
2	35	40	38
3	28	55	38
4	38	42	40
5	40	44	43
6	43	48	45
7	42	38	
8	38	37	34
9	28	35	33
10	35	39	40

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1777.			
Oct. 11	28	39	32
12	36	39	32
20		39	31
21	28	34	28
22	29	35	31
23	24	40	34
24	25	36	31
25	29	36	33
26	36	40	34
27	40	40	27
28	22	30	25
29	25	30	27
30	21	30	
31	33	28	27
Nov. 1	21	16	16
2	16	25	19
3	24	29	24
4	29	37	40
5	40	43	38
6	31	35	31
7	34	37	43
8	30	33	27
9	22	27	25
10	21	25	21
11	21	32	36
12	33	29	33

Year and Day.	Morning	Noon.	Night.
1777.			
Nov. 13	37	33	30
14	24	26	22
15	21	19	13
16	7	19	5
17	6	11	9
18	6	11	7
19	0	11	11
20	2	11	5
21	0	11	21
22	32	33	29
23	30	30	30
24	30	28	24
25	16		24
26	26		30
27	31	34	
28	26	30	
29	30	33	28
30	16	19	25
Dec. 2	31	31	32
3	24	26	20
4	22	25	24
5	13	9	2
6	0/7	0/2	0/2
7	0/7	2	7
8	12	12	14
9	16	14	15

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1777.				1778.				1778.			
Dec. 10	2	7	7	Jan. 2	0/18	0/9	0/14	Jan. 24	0/11	2	0/4
11	10	19	20	3	0/4	2	4	25	9	12	9
12	10	10	6	4	9		13	26	0/5	8	16
13	0/1	14	24	5	4	3		27	14		0/6
14	26	29	34	6	0/16	0/7	0/14	28	0/7	12	14
15	34	34	26	7	0/10	3	0/22	29	10	19	7
16	25	20	15	8	0/14	8	14	30	0/7	0/3	5
17	5	13	7	9	16	23	4	31	0/8	8	0/3
18	0/1	0/5	5	10	10	0/4	0/9	Feb. 1	0/18	3	15
19	10	19	30	11	3	12	0/2	2	11	10	4
20	20	15	10	12	0/20	0/1	0/11	3	0/3	5	5
21	4	10	8	13	0/17	3	0/8	4	0/5	0/5	0/15
22	0/2	9	11	14	0/3	14	20	5	0/21	0/4	0/23
23	31	19	8	15	5	19	2	6	0/17	6	0/7
24	0/16	0/6	0/12	16	0/9	0/7	0/10	7	0/19	3	0/1
25	0/4	8	10	17	0/25	0/14	0/20	8	0/3	19	0/3
26	13	13	0/3	18	0/16	0/5	3	9	0/15	14	0/5
27	0/1		0/10	19	0	1	0/8	10	0/8	18	14
28	0/16	0/5	0/16	20	0/23	0/15	0/23	11	9		15
29	0/21	5	14	21	0/22	16	15	12	11	12	0/7
30	14	1		22	15	21	20	13	36	42	48
31	0/14	0/10	0/12	23	33	38	19	14	41	37	45
1778.								15	35		36
Jan. 1	0/14	0/12	0/14								

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1778.				1778.				1778.			
Feb. 16	41		20	Mar. 10	0/16	20	16	April 4	1	34	20
17	9	19	12	11	10	18	0/2	5	4	30	19
18	10		0/4	12	0/12	15	4	6	1		21
19	10	0/1	0/15	13	0/10	27	16	7	12		17
20	0/12		0/14	14	17	16	0/4	8	20		
21	0/7		0/6	15	0/4	16	6	9		5	
22	0/20	0/4	6	16	11	14	7	10	0/1	56	19
23	15	35	38	17	0	20	10	11	21	57	43
24	35	45	34	18	12	27	14	12	38	64	34
25	32	36	26	19	15	14	14	13	33	59	31
26	8	15	11	20	11	14	19	14	43	59	32
27	21	37	39	21	16	24		15	30	63	38
28	7	14	9	22	31	47	36	16	35	57	40
Mar. 1	0/11	25	0/5	23	26	22	20	17	35	60	35
2	0/2	26	0/5	24	26	30	32	18	36	40	37
3	29	31	15	25	25	37	32	19	36	52	38
4	8	16	14	26	32	38	32	20	36	52	41
5	8	14	5	27	27	28	22	21	36	48	35
6	2	8	0/1	28	22	31	26	22	35	43	33
7	0/9	4	0/4	29	23	34	27	23	27	44	34
8	0/24	19	0/10	30	27	47	28	24	35	46	39
9	0/10	8	0/3	31	24	47	32	25	33	66	36
				April 1	24	45	34	26	39	62	42
				2	2	34		27	39	43	37
				3	23	27	14	28	37	60	37
								29	37	40	37

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1778.				1778.				1778.			
Apr. 30	37	56	40	May 26	38	40	32	June 21	45		44
May 1	37	60	44	27	23	40	32	22	43	67	57
2	40	46	38	28	39	53	44	23	57	69	58
3	33	39	32	29	40	53	37	24	62	68	57
4	33	38	33	30	37	41	35	25	43	47	42
5	32	24	30	31	37	69	61	26	43	52	41
6	32	50	34	June 1	45	63	62	27	61	70	63
7	39	60	35	2	57	63	62	28	43	45	41
8	32	54	36	3	62		62	29	43	49	43
9	30	54	30	4	62	69	55	30	42	50	45
10	30	46	35	5	54	69		July 1	45		46
11	28	58	39	6	54	70	60	2	45	47	42
12	39	52	42	7	52	53	43	3	44	59	46
13	42	55	35	8	43	48		4	47	59	48
14	34	57	45	9	45	62	57	5	41	59	44
15	43	63	46	10	52	69	63	6	44	50	42
16	42	70	41	11	52		63	7	44	63	41
17	40	62	44	12	57	73	64	8	50	69	62
18	42	68	52	13	62	68	56	9	54		
19	44	54	39	14	52	63	51	15		66	45
20	36	48	37	15	48	68		16	45	59	46
21	34		39	16	50		62	17	45	82	69
22	44	59	47	17	62		50	1785.			
23	43	61	43	18	52	60	50	Dec. 2	11	7	4
24	39	47	37	19	47	52	49	3	0/3		0/15
25	36	41	35	20	47		45	4	26	20	16

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1785.				1785.				1786.			
Dec. 5	18	17	20	Dec. 29	28	32	27	Jan. 21	10	9	8
6	17	15	11	30	20	18	15	22	3	3	5
7	8	1	0/2	31	8	20	30	23	2	6	6
8	0/8	0/4	0/6	1786.				24	0/6	0/4	0/4
9	0/7	0	2	Jan. 1	32	34	34	25	0/4	6	9
10	7	8	4	2	34	34	32	26	7	5	1
11	9	20	18	3	30	33	32	27	0/10	0/4	0/4
12	22	22	28	4	32	30	30	28	0/7	0/4	0/2
13	28	23	22	5	28	29	30	29	13	23	3
14	17	8	4	6	29	27	22	30	7	32	19
15	0/10	0/6	2	7	15	14	12	31	26	34	34
16	18	22	24	8	14	16	14	Feb. 1	36	6	3
17	18	12	14	9	12	16	18	2	0/4	3	0
18	20	18	12	10	14	16	10	3	0	15	20
19	8	14		11	13	9	9	4	20	21	19
20	10	2	0	12	11	9	6	5	10	10	8
21	0/4	0/2	0/2	13	0/11	0/9	0/14	6	2	4	8
22	0/5	0	0/2	14	0/13	0/13	0/15	7	8	31	30
23	0/2	4	2	15	0/14	0/12	0/9	8	30	26	22
24	4	8	6	16	0/8	0/5	0/8	9	20	22	14
25	8	19	26	17	0/12	0/6	0/10	10	12	18	13
26	32	32	29	18	0/12	0/10	0/6	11	12	23	24
27	23	26	18	19	0/6	0/3	0/6	12	28	18	16
28	21	21	20	20	0/8	0	4	13	8	12	10
								14	8	12	8

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786.				1786.				1786.			
Feb. 15	0/2	1	0	Mar. 9	21	29	27	April 3	11	14	14
16	0/6	6	6	10	26	30	30	4	10	18	18
17	2	12	2	11	30	33	34	5	25	23	20
18	0/6	0	0/4	12	32	34	30	6	18	31	26
19	0/2	12	10	13	27	29	25	7	26	31	20
20	0/12	0/8	0/14	14	26	36	28	8	22	30	26
21	0/17	0/6	0/3	15	0/10	0/6	0/7	9	24	33	33
22	0/11	0/1	0	16	0/6	10	7	10	34	34	34
23	0/5	0/3	0/4	17	12	22	16	11	31	28	27
24	0/5	7	2	18	16	24	18	12	28	32	25
25	0/1	4	0/1	19	17	26	24	13	19	36	36
26	0/7	4	0	20	24	26	21	14	32	38	22
27	0/7	3	6	21	18	28	28	15	14	16	15
28	6	16	17	22	25	32	30	16	20	31	28
Mar. 1	26	32	32	23	30	32	32	17	28	32	26
2	32	34	33	24	30	32	32	18	15	25	22
3	32	34	33	25	30	32	31	19	13	36	40
4	30	34	32	26	31	34	31	20	32	39	32
5	31	32	30	27	30	37	31	21	31	46	36
6	25	32	31	28	23	28	22	22	46	32	28
7	20	20	16	29	16	25	19	23	20	31	28
8	14	23	22	30	14	23	17	24	24	33	30
				31	8	20	14	25	31	34	30
				April 1	14	25	24	26	30	32	34
				2	12	24	16	27	30	41	32
								28	30	43	33

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786.				1786				1786.			
Apr. 29	33	36	34	May 25	34	36	35	June 20	41	65	50
30	34	35	34	26	36	50	36	21	48	59	48
May 1	34	35	34	27	45	72	48	22	46	52	48
2	34	30	27	28	38	32	32	23	48	43	45
3	21	33	27	29	32	39	34	24	43	46	44
4	23	34	31	30	30	62	45	25	43	49	45
5	30	35	29	31	38	47	35	26	43	48	42
6	26	40	32	June 1	35	68	54	27	42	55	45
7	28	38	34	2	41	43	34	28	42	69	68
8	31	46	35	3	33	43	35	29	60	78	62
9	28	51	38	4	33	36	32	30	54	68	63
10	38	51	36	5	26	34	32	July 1		68	
11	36	42	32	6	30	43	32	2		62	
12	28	46	29	7	32	50	40	3		50	
13	28	44	32	8	40	50	32	4		58	
14	30	46	35	9	40	50	36	5		46	
15	33	50	36	10	34	62	40	6		46	
16	36	47	32	11	40	43	40	7		56	
17	34	38	32	12	40	46	41	8		79	
18	32	37	33	13	45	64	49	9		68	
19	30	36	29	14	50	70	38	10		68	
20	20	46	34	15	36	36	34	11		60	
21	28	47	31	16	32	36	34	12		62	
22	31	40	30	17	32	61	40	15		72	
23	27	49	34	18	39	59	51	17		66	
24	34	48	35	19	51	62	42	18		56	

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786				1786.				1786.			
June 19		68		June 23		46		June 26		82	
21		67		24	31	67		27		66	
22		56		25		67		28		56	

LABRADOR:

A

POETICAL EPISTLE.

WELL may you, Charles, aſtoniſhment expreſs
To ſee my letter in poetic dreſs.
How can he, you will ſay, in Nature's ſpight,
Who ne'er found time to read, attempt to write?
Write verſes too! and words to meaſure cut!
Unſkill'd in cutting, ſave at Loin or Butt. *
No matter how; a project's in my head,
To write more verſes, than I've ever read.
The whim has ſeiz'd me: now you know my ſcheme;
And my lov'd LABRADOR ſhall be my Theme.

* In his younger days, the Author had a remarkable good appetite.

The Winter o'er, the Birds their voices tune,
To welcome in the genial month of June.
Love crouds with feather'd tribes each little Iſle,
And all around kind Nature ſeems to ſmile.
Now Geeſe and Ducks and nameleſs numbers more,
In ſocial flocks, are found on every ſhore.
Their eggs to ſeek, we rove from Iſle to Iſle,
Eager to find, and bear away the ſpoil:
Theſe in abundance, every hand picks up,
And when our toil is o'er, on theſe we ſup.

The Furrier now the Fox and Mart gives o'er,
To trap the Otter rubbing on the ſhore.
The Rein-deer ſlag, now lean and timid grown,
In dark receſſes, ſilent feeds alone.
The Willow's tender leaf, and various plants,
He fails to find not in thoſe dreary haunts.
His fearful Hind, now ſhuns the Wolf's dire wiles,
And ſeeks her ſafety on the neighb'ring Iſles;
Whether in Lakes, or near the Ocean's ſhore,
Cleaving the liquid wave, ſhe ventures o'er.
Now pond'rous grown, ſhe Nature's law obeys,
And on the ground her tender nurſling lays.
O'er this ſhe watches with maternal care,
Nor danger dreads, unleſs fell man comes there;
(Him, beaſt of prey, or Rock, or Wave ne'er ſtops)
For, mark'd by him, to him a prey ſhe drops.

Fond,

Fond, in the Summer, on young twigs to browſe,
The ſocial Beavers quit their Winter's houſe.
Around the Lake they cruiſe, nor fear miſhap,
And ſport unheedful of the Furrier's trap.

The Salmon now no more in Ocean play,
But up freſh Rivers take their ſilent way.
For them, with niceſt art, we fix the net;
For them, the ſtream is carefully beſet;
Few fiſh eſcape: We toil both night and day,
The Seaſon's ſhort, and Time flies ſwift away.

The Eſquimaux from Ice and Snow now free,
In Shallops and in Whale-boats go to Sea;
In Peace they rove along this pleaſant ſhore,
In plenty live; nor do they wiſh for more.
Thrice happy Race! Strong Drink nor gold they know;
What in their Hearts they think, their Faces ſhew.
Of manners gentle, in their dealings juſt,
Their plighted promiſe, ſafely you may truſt.
Mind you deceive them not, for well they know,
The Friend ſincere, from the deſigning Foe.
They once were deem'd a People fierce and rude;
Their ſavage hands in Human blood imbru'd;
But by my care (for I muſt claim the merit)
The world now owns that virtue they inherit.

Not a more honeſt, or more gen'rous Race
Can bleſs a Sov'reign, or a Nation grace.
With theſe I frequent paſs the ſocial day:
No Broils, nor Feuds, but all is ſport and play.
My Will's their Law, and Juſtice is my Will;
Thus Friends we always were, and Friends are ſtill.
Not ſo the Mountaineers, a treach'rous Race;
In ſtature tall, but meagre in the Face.
To Europeans long have they been known;
And all their Vices, theſe have made their own.
Not theirs the friendly viſit; nor the feaſt
Of ſocial intercourſe; but like brute beaſt,
They greedily devour the reeking meal:
And then get drunk and quarrel, lie, and ſteal.

The Codfiſh now in ſhoals come on the coaſt,
(A Fiſh'ry this, our Nation's chiefeſt boaſt)
Now numerous Caplin croud along the Shore;
Tho' great their numbers, yet their Foes ſeem more:
Whilſt Birds of rapine, hover o'er their Heads,
Voracious Fiſh in myriads throng their Beds.
With theſe our Hooks we artfully diſguiſe,
And ſoon the glutton Cod becomes our Prize.
Not one ſtands idle; each Man knows his poſt,
Nor Day, nor Night, a moment muſt be loſt.
The weſtern Wind of low Ice clears the Sea,
And leaves to welcome Ships a paſſage free.

Yet huge large Iſles of wond'rous bulk remain,
(To drive off which, the Wind ſtill blows in vain)
In ſize, ſurpaſſing far thy bulk, O Paul!*
Immeaſurably wide, and deep, and tall.
To Seaward oft' we caſt an anxious eye;
At length th' expected Ship with pleaſure ſpy.
Impatient Joy then ſeizes ev'ry Breaſt;
And till we've boarded her Adieu to reſt.
Eager the News to learn, from Friends to hear;
The long ſeal'd Letter haſtily we tear.—
The Cargo landed, and the ſhip laid by,
To Fiſhing ſtraight, the jolly Sailors hie.
If you love ſporting, go to LABRADOR:
Of Game of various ſorts, no land has more.
There you may ſuit your Taſte, as you're inclin'd,
From the fierce White-bear to the timid Hind.
Of Fiſhing too, you there may have your fill:
Or in the Sea, or in the purling Rill.
Of feather'd Game, variety you'll find,
And plenty you may kill, if you're not blind.

If in the ſhooting Bears, or black or white,
If in this larger Game, you take delight,
In ſummer time, to ſome large Stream repair,
Yet mind no Salmon-crew inhabit there.

This

* Saint Paul's London.

This ſavage Tribe, averſe to ſocial joys,
Frequent thoſe parts, moſt free from Men and noiſe;
Save, where the Cataract's ſtupendous height,
Stops the fleet Salmon in their ſportive flight.
Bears in abundance oft' frequent this place,
And noble Skins your Victory will grace.
Of the Black-bear you need not be afraid;
But killing White ones, is a dangerous Trade.
In this be cool, and well direct your Lead,
And take your Aim at either Heart or Head;
For ſtruck elſewhere, your Piece not level'd true,
Not long you'll live, your erring hand to rue.
To kill this Beaſt, the Rifle I like beſt;
With Elbows on my Knees my Gun I reſt.
For ſelf-defence, the double Gun I prize,
Loaded with Shot, directed at his Eyes.

Or would you rather a ſtout Rein-deer kill,
(July now in) obſerve and climb ſome hill,
Environ'd by extent of open ground;
For there the Rein-deer at this time are found.
Nor walk about, but from a Station watch,
And ſoon his motions with your Eye you'll catch.
Be ſteady now; with cautious Eye explore
The Wind's true quarter, or your ſport is o'er.
Nor leſs his Eye and Ear demand your care;
No Beaſt more quick can ſee, more quick can hear.

Yet oft' his curious eye invites his fate,
And makes him ſee his Error when too late.
With ſtrict Attention all your ground ſurvey;
To ſteal up Wind, then take your ſilent way.
Shoes with fur ſoles, the ſportſman ought to wear;
Your lighteſt footſteps, elſe, he's ſure to hear.
If unperceiv'd, you've work'd with toil and pain,
Lie ſtill awhile till you your Breath regain.
A Deer in feeding looks upon the ground:
Then to advance the ſureſt time is found.
When broadſide to you, and his Head is down,
Aim at his Heart, but, and he drops your own.
Obſerve, no Ball will kill theſe Creatures dead,
Save ſuch, as ſtrike the Spine, the Heart, or Head.
Struck in thoſe mortal parts, Death quick comes on;
But wounded elſewhere, ſick, he will lie down;
There let him lie: anon, with cautious tread,
Steal ſoftly up and ſhoot him through the head.
But ſhou'd it chance the Deer keeps open ground,
Where, to approach him, ſhelter is not found,
And, Night now near, you cannot longer wait,
Try this device, it may draw on his fate:
Full to his view, and motionleſs appear;
This oft excites him to approach you near.
He then will ſtop, to take a careful view;
Be ready with your Gun, and level true.

If the voracious Wolf ſhou'd pleaſe you more,
All ſandy beaches you muſt well explore.
Chiefly, by Lakes, or by a River's ſide;
(In Summer, in the Woods themſelves they hide;)
Be careful not to walk along the Strand,
But at convenient places there to land.
His tracts diſcover'd, ſeek ſome ſnug retreat,
And patient lie, till with your Game you meet.
A Wolf alone, is not your only chance;
Perhaps a Bear, or Deer may ſoon advance.
For various reaſons, when the water's low,
All Beaſts along the Shore delight to go.
If ſafely hidden, you have naught to mind,
But, that your Game ſhan't have you in the wind.

When Auguſt comes, if on the Coaſt you be,
Thouſands of fine Curlews, you'll daily ſee:
Delicious Bird! not one with thee can vie!
(Not rich in plumage, but in flavour high)
Nor Ortolan, nor Cock, with trail on toaſt,
Of high-fed Epicures, the pride and boaſt!
Young Geeſe too now, in numbers croud the ſhore;
Such are the Dainties of our LABRADOR.

If you wou'd wiſh with Hares to ſport awhile,
You're ſure to find them on each barren iſle:

But

But ſhou'd you there, the ſigns of Foxes trace,
You Sport is o'er: No Hares frequent that place.
Grouſe, Ptarmigan, and various ſorts of Game,
With Birds and Beaſts too tedious here to name,
You'll find in plenty through the Year to kill;
No Game-Laws there to thwart the Sportſman's Will!

September comes, the Stag's in ſeaſon now;
Of Ven'ſon, far the Richeſt you'll allow.
No Long-legg'd, Ewe-neck'd, Cat-hamm'd, Shambling Brute;
In him ſtrength, beauty, ſize, each other ſuit.
His branching Horns, majeſtic to the view,
Have points (for I have counted) ſeventy-two.
But do you think, you'll all this pleaſure ſhare,
And, when fatigu'd, to ſome good Inn repair;
There on a Chop, or Steak, in comfort dine,
And ſmack your Lips, o'er glaſs of gen'rous Wine?
No, no; in this our Land of Liberty,
Thouſands of Miles you'll walk, but no Houſe ſee.
When Night comes on, it matters not a Ruſh,
Whether you ſleep in that, or t'other Buſh.
If Game you've kill'd, your Supper you may eat;
If not, to-morrow you'll be ſharper ſet.
Yourſelf, both Cook and Chamberlain muſt be,
Or neither, Bed, nor Supper will you ſee.
Drink you will want not, Water's near at hand;
Nature's beſt Tap! and always at Command.

Now Works of various kinds, employ all hands;
Each to his Poſt; for no one idle ſtands.
The Salmon now we pack; the next our care,
The Codfiſh for the Market, to prepare.
Crews to their Winter-quarters now we ſend;
Whilſt ſome, the Firewood fell; Nets, others mend.
The Furrier now, with care his Traps looks o'er,
Theſe he puts out in paths, along the Shore,
For the rich Fox; although not yet in kind,
His half-price Skin, our Labour's worth we find.
And when the Beaver lands, young Trees to cut,
Others he ſets for his incautious foot.
On Rubbing-places, too, with niceſt care,
Traps for the Otter, he muſt next prepare.
Then Deathfalls, in the old tall Woods he makes,
With Traps between, and the rich Sable takes.

Now caſt your Eyes around, ſtern Winter ſee,
His progreſs making, on each fading Tree.
The yellow leaf, th' effect of nightly froſt,
Proclaims his Viſit, to our dreary Coaſt.
Fiſh, Fowl, and Ven'ſon, now our Tables grace;
Roaſt Beaver too, and e'ery Beaſt of chaſe.
Luxurious living this! who'd wiſh for more?
Were QUIN alive, he'd haſte to LABRADOR!

Some new variety, next Month you'll find;
The ſtately Stag now ſeeks his much-lov'd Hind.

Grown bold with Love, he ſtalks along the plains;
And e'en, to fly from Man, now oft diſdains.
If, in your Walks, you meet this noble Brute,
And with him wiſh his progreſs to diſpute;
Be cool, collected; let him come quite near;
Then take your Aim well, and you've nought to fear.
If ſtruck not dead, reluctantly he flies;
And ſoon grows faint; then trembling, falls and dies.
But ſhou'd a ſudden Panic ſeize your frame,
And fear miſguide you, in your Point and Aim,
Your Error's fatal; 'tis in vain you fly,
T'evade the fury of your Enemy.

Now Eider-ducks fly South, along the ſhore;
In milder Climes, to paſs the winter o'er.
At ſome fit Point, there take your ſecret ſtand,
And numbers you may kill, from off the land.

All this is pleaſure; but a Man of Senſe,
Looks to his Traps; 'tis they bring in the Pence.
The Otter-ſeaſon's ſhort; and ſoon the froſt
Will freeze your Traps, then all your Labour's loſt.
Of Beaver too, one Week will yield you more,
Than later, you can hope for, in a Score.
In paths, the Foxes now, will nightly cruiſe;
But when ſnow'd up, no longer paths they uſe.

November in; the Ships muſt now be gone,
Or wait the Winter, for the Spring's return.
The Lakes are faſt; the Rivers ceaſe to flow;
Now comes the cheerleſs Day of Froſt and Snow.
In chains of Ice, the purling ſtream is bound;
Black Woods remain; but Verdure is not found.
And Here we feel, the Tyrants iron ſway,
Till a more genial Sun, returns with May.
Seals now we take; which, when the Froſt's ſevere,
In crouded Shoals, along the Coaſt appear.
Hamper'd in ſtrong-meſh'd Toils, in vain they dive;
Their Freedom to regain, in vain they ſtrive;
Strangled they die; and with their Skins and Oil,
Amply repay expence, and Time, and Toil.
By Chriſtmas-Day, this work is always o'er,
And Seals and Nets, ſafe landed on the ſhore.

Now blows December with a keener blaſt;
And Ocean's ſelf, in Icy Chains binds faſt.
Aſcend yon Mountain's top; extend your view
O'er Neptune's trackleſs Empire, nor will you,
In all his vaſt Domain, an Opening have,
Where foams the Billow, or where heaves the Wave.
A dreary Deſart all, of Ice and Snow,
Which forming Hills, faſt into Mountains grow.
So cutting cold, now bluſt'ring Boreas blows,
None can with naked Face, his blaſts oppoſe.

But

But well wrapp'd up, we travel out ſecure,
And find Health's bleſſings, in an Air ſo pure.

Now to his Cave, the Black-bear hies his way,
Where, lock'd in Sleep, he ſpends both Night and Day;
Nor, till a milder Sun revives his Blood,
Wakes from his Dreams, to prowl abroad for food.
Not ſo the White one; ever on the ſtray
In queſt of Seals, his preſent only prey.
This monſter fierce and ſtrong, you need not fear,
If that your Dog attack him in the rear.
There teas'd, he wields about his pond'rous Frame,
And gives the Sportſman time to take his Aim.
But ſhou'd your untaught Cur attack before,
Both Dog and Maſter ſoon will be no more.

To barren ground, the Fox-traps now we ſhift,
Where they can ſtand ſecure, and free from Drift;
Bait well your Trap; obſerve too how it lies;
And ſoon, a Fox, or Wolf, will be your prize:
For Wolves, in plenty, on ſuch ground appear,
Compell'd by Hunger, there to ſeek for Deer.
Oft have I ſeen this Animal diſplay,
Much artful ſkill, in hunting down his prey.
The Herd deſcri'd, he ſlily creeps up near;
Then, ruſhing forward, ſingles out his Deer.
Greedy of Blood, and with keen Hunger preſs'd,
This he purſues, regardleſs of the reſt.

With

With well ſtrung Sinews, both maintain the Strife;
The one for Food—the other runs for Life.
If light the Snow, the Deer evades the Chaſe;
If drifted hard, the Wolf ſupports his pace.
Then, bold with fear, he turns upon his Foe,
And oft'times deals him a moſt fatal blow.
But oft'ner falls a victim in the fray,
And to his ruthleſs Jaws becomes a prey.

We'll ſhift the Scene, and to the Woods repair,
And ſee what various Works are doing there.
In yonder Birchen grove, there lives a Crew,
Employ'd in mending Caſks, and making new.
This wood of Spruce, which riſes to the ſky,
The fiſh'ry's future Shipping will ſupply.
Some fell the Trees, and ſome ſaw out the Stock,
Whilſt others form the Veſſel in the Dock.
In theſe Employments, Winter's paſs'd away;
No change is found, till near the approach of May.
Returning ſmall Birds then the Country fill,
And Cock-grouſe chatter on each barren Hill.
The Ice parts from the Shore, and now the Ducks
Their Northward courſe beat back in num'rous flocks.
Deer in ſmall Herds the ſame route bend their way,
Affording paſtime for your Gun each day.
All Animals their Winter-quarters leave,
And Ocean, now awake, begins to heave.

Ice rotten grown, in ev'ry Lake you'll ſee,
And ſwelling Rivers, from their Bonds ſet free.
The Woodmen now with Sledges, on the Snow,
Their Winter's Work draw out and homeward go.
What's yet to do, muſt inſtantly be done,
For other Work muſt ſhortly be begun.
Shallops now launched, the Crews no longer ſtay,
But in their Boats, bring all their Work away.
In ſuch like Toils and Sports, the Year goes round,
And for each day, ſome Work or Pleaſure's found.

FINIS.